





# LORD OF ALL REALMS

BOOK 06

*Ni Cang Tian*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Lord of All Realms

(Jue Dui Xuan Xiang)

(绝对选项)

by

## Pear Lands In The Autumn Spring

(梨落秋溪)

# Synopsis

---

In ancient times, there existed giant spirits capable of supporting the heavens. With bodies as enormous as stars, they soared across the universe. Great clan leaders with mysterious blood running through their veins shattered the void and created new worlds. Ancient Qi Warriors crossed a river of stars to enlighten numerous mortal beings. For unknown reasons, an era silently came to an end, all realms were separated, ancient giant spirits disappeared one after another. Thousands of years later, young Nie Tian managed to travel back into ancient times with the help of a drop of blood...

# Copyright by Lisa Hayes

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Rex @ [Wuxia World](#)

Translation Edits by Lucas @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 501: Taking the Enemies Out One by One

---

Nie Tian hid in the lush treetop directly above the dead man while looking down at him.

The thorns sticking out of the man's chest weren't physical, but rather formed by pure wood power.

He was also deeply shocked by the formidable might of the Heavenly Wood Thorns he had obtained from the mysterious titan.

He couldn't believe that a wisp of his wood power had actually flown out of his vortex of wood power and infused into the man's body, where it had absorbed the man's flesh power and rapidly grown into a small, emerald-green tree.

As the small tree had continued to grow, its sharp thorns had actually easily pierced through the man's internal organs and killed him almost instantly.

"It can not only absorb others' flesh power, but also form sharp thorns!"

Eyes shining with the light of excitement, Nie Tian carefully remained stealthy.

At this moment, he saw that a number of spirit vermin had already left Pei Qiqi's side and started searching for him in the vicinity.

Those spirit vermin rapidly swarmed towards the dead body and hovered around it for some time, yet they failed to capture the aura of Nie Tian's flesh and blood, who was hiding in the treetop above them.

Relieved, he looked towards Pei Qiqi.

He could see dozens of her traveling back and forth between

different spaces. There was no way he could tell which was real and which were illusions.

Since the thousands of spirit vermin also couldn't tell the real Pei Qiqi from the illusions, they could only fly between different spaces, wasting their energy searching for her.

Meanwhile, one spatial blade after another flashed into appearance, cutting down Jin Lin's and the others' life-spirit vermin.

They didn't dare to rashly enter the area where different spaces seemed to overlap before they could determine which was Pei Qiqi's real self.

Even though Pei Qiqi was only at the middle Greater Heaven stage, she single-handedly dealt with a sea of spirit vermin with great skill and ease.

The shocking battle prowess Pei Qiqi displayed made Nie Tian let out a sigh of relief. Then, he sent out a wisp of a message via one of his Heaven Eyes,

Pei Qiqi, who was still in her original place, cast a spell immediately after receiving Nie Tian's message.

Dozens of her instantly spread out in all directions, the area of overlapping spaces spreading with them.

The moment she made her move, Zhang Jiu's expression flickered as he shouted, "Don't let her escape!"

All of the Poison Sect disciples, including Sha Cheng and Jin Lin, instantly spread out to chase after the dozens of Pei Qiqis, since they had no way to tell which was the real Pei Qiqi.

SSS! SSS!

Very subtle sounds echoed out from the depths of the forest. Nie Tian took the opportunity and shifted to new locations under the cover of the sounds.

SHEW!

All of a sudden, one of the charming figures of Pei Qiqi came to a stop and slashed her long spatial blade into another life-spirit vermin.

The owner of the vermin let out a sharp cry and, pointing at the figure of Pei Qiqi that had stopped flashing about to attack the life-spirit vermin, he called out, "That's the real her!"

Eyes wide and excited, he wove his hands in the air and formed a very complicated hand seal.

His life-spirit vermin, which was a black toad, puffed up its cheek and spewed out a mouthful of ink-black venom.

Pei Qiqi shot him a glance as she reached out with one hand, gesturing with her index and middle fingers in a sword figure. Immediately afterwards, a beam of silver-white blade light shot out of them.

The blade light scattered the ink-black venom, and then exploded, splitting into numerous smaller, silver-white blades of light that swarmed towards the toad.

A layer of misty, black light gradually rose from the black toad, as if it were some kind of defensive ward.

Staring hard at Pei Qiqi, the owner of the toad switched between hand seals as he suddenly unleashed a secret soul magic of the Poison Sect.

Pei Qiqi let out a cold harrumph as she formed a hand seal with her other hand.

A spatial energy ward instantly came to form around her, blocking the man's soul attacking magic.

The man let out a muffled groan and staggered backwards.

Seeing that the man had backed into his attack range, Nie Tian, who was hiding in the tree behind him, launched a sneak attack



with the same method as earlier. “Heavenly Wood Thorns!”

Numerous beams of fresh-green aura fell from the treetop towards the man’s shoulders like cotton threads.

The man instantly raised his head and looked coldly into the thick treetop. “Hey! I knew you’d strike again!”

He, who seemed to have long since prepared for this, shot a black feather out of his cuff that instantly burst into black flames, forming a cluster of flames over him that was just big enough to block the incoming beams of green light.

As one beam of spiritual light after another fell into the cluster of black flames, crackling sounds echoed out as they were neutralized.

Hiding in the tree, Nie Tian’s eyebrows furrowed as he instantly realized that only after he sent wisps of his wood power into his enemy’s body would the Heavenly Wood Thorns allow them to absorb his enemy’s flesh power and grow into sharp thorns.

Apparently, the Heavenly Wood Thorns wasn’t a magic that should be used to fight enemies head-on.

After a moment of pondering, Nie Tian grinned slightly as he summoned his star power and cast a short-range Starshift.

In a split second, he appeared behind the man. With a flick of his middle finger, five wisps of wood power flew into the man’s back.

After that strike, he immediately ended the engagement and disappeared with another short-range Starshift.

As the five wisps of wood power flew into the middle of the man’s back, a shudder ran through him, and he instantly sat down in the lotus position to defend against the Heavenly Wood Thorns with everything within his power.

At the same time, Sha Cheng and Jin Lin dashed over, roaring furiously as they did.

ZZZZZLA!

In the meantime, Pei Qiqi saw an opportunity and commanded her swarm of blade lights to engulf the black toad. The moment the black toad was riddled with holes and died, the man suffered a strong backlash.

Nie Tian, who had shifted to another location, could sense with great clarity that despite the man's painstaking defense, one of the five wisps of wood power had taken root and grown into sharp thorns within him.

Black blood spilled from the man's mouth as he sagged and collapsed to the ground from the lotus position.

Upon seeing the man's death, Pei Qiqi blurred and disappeared again, as if she had dissipated into the air.

Meanwhile, one of Pei Qiqi's illusions was being chased by an early Greater Heaven stage Poison Sect disciple. As the man realized that he was chasing after an illusion, he turned around to locate Jin Lin and Sha Cheng.

However, just at this very moment, the original illusion became Pei Qiqi's real self.

An Ethereal Sword appeared out of nowhere and flashed across the man's neck.

The man's head was thrown high into the sky. Blood squirting from his neck, he was instantly killed.

Afterwards, Pei Qiqi continued to switch back and forth between her illusions that were scattered in different locations, while Nie Tian sought opportunities to launch short-range Starshifts and sneak attacks from time to time.

Miserable screams echoed out here and there as more Poison Sect disciples were killed one after another by Nie Tian and Pei Qiqi's team effort.

The two of them had long since reached a mutual understanding, and thus worked like a well-oiled machine. They hadn't targeted Sha Cheng or Jin Lin the whole time, who were both at the late Greater Heaven stage. Instead, Pei Qiqi only distracted them by switching back and forth between her illusions.

Their targets were always the early and middle Greater Heaven stage Poison Sect disciples.

A hour passed...

Of the nine Poison Sect disciples that had entered this floating continent together, Zhang Jiu, Sha Cheng, and Jin Lin became the only ones who were still alive. All the others were dead and scattered around in the forest.

Outside of the floating continent.

The late Profound realm Lu Bai's temples throbbed slightly as he struggled to suppress his fury. He turned to Sun Xuan and asked, "What the hell is going on?"

Sun Xuan was holding a cyan compass in his hand, on which flickering spots could be seen.

Each spot was a drop of blood essence from a life-spirit vermin. When a life-spirit vermin died, the relevant spot would die out with it.

At this moment, seven spots had stopped flickering, as seven drops of blood essence had disappeared from the compass permanently.

With lots of hemming and hawing, Sun Xuan answered, "Aside from Zhang Jiu, Sha Cheng, and Jin Lin, all the other six might have had their life-spirit vermin killed. It's hard to tell whether they're still alive themselves."

The deaths of life-spirit vermin wouldn't result in the deaths of their masters. Therefore, even though Zhang Jiu's and Sha Cheng's life-spirit vermin might have died, they themselves might

still be alive.

However, the moment a life-spirit vermin died, the master would suffer a strong blow, which would greatly undermine and weaken the master in battle and put the master in an unfavorable situation, thus potentially dooming the master.

With a grim face, Lu Bai said, “Seven of their nine life-spirit vermin have been killed when Sha Cheng and Jin Lin are at the late Greater Heaven stage! What the hell are those good-for-nothings doing in there?!”

Upon hearing his words, the crowd of Worldly realm Poison Sect disciples also bowed their heads in frustration.

At that moment, one Rainbow Lightning after another flashed into appearance from different directions.

Standing in one of them, Dong Li and Qin Yan examined the Poison Sect disciples from afar.

“What’s going on over there?” Dressed in eye-catching, red garments, Dong Li looked radiant.

Confused, Qin Yan asked, “Why are those from the Poison Sect gathered over there by that floating continent?”

From another Rainbow Lightning, Dong Tuodi called out as he flew towards the Poison Sect members, “Brother Lu! Why are you gathered here?”

“No reason,” Lu Bai answered with a grave expression.

# Chapter 502: Skilled and Effortless Kills

---

In Lu Bai's eyes, the floating continent before him had already become a land of humiliation.

Firstly, He Xu, Wu Cui, and Luo Ting had died miserable deaths on it. Then, after Zhang Jiu and Sha Cheng's narrow escape, they had led another group of nine Greater Heaven stage disciples into the depths of the continent, which had once again ended in them suffering great losses.

Their opponents, however, were just Pei Qiqi, who was at the middle Greater Heaven stage, and an early Greater Heaven stage young man with an unknown background.

Lu Bai found the current situation to be simply unacceptable.

Soon, under Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi's leadership, members of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce arrived by the group of Poison Sect members.

Seeing that Lu Bai wasn't in the mood to talk, Dong Tuodi didn't impose. Instead, he just greeted him by nodding briefly at him before turning to order those who had come with him, "Alright, let's go take a look inside this continent."

A hint of a sneer appeared at the corner of Lu Bai's mouth.

BOOM!

Dong Tuodi, who had already put away his Rainbow Lightning, instantly rammed hard into the invisible ward and triggered the restrictive spell around the floating continent.

As large amounts of green aura rose high into the air from the dense forest, the green, semi-transparent ward once again revealed itself, with innumerable complicated tree patterns roaming quietly on it.

A mysterious force that could ward off living creatures and soul

fluctuations from that piece of heaven and earth was instantly born within the green, glowing ward.

Surprised and confused, Dong Tuodi unleashed a few incantations along with his soul awareness to examine the ward.

Moments later, he seemed to have reached a good understanding of the situation, and thus said, “There’s something strange about this continent.”

He looked over his shoulder at the Dong Clan juniors and said, “This strange ward is preventing both my spiritual and soul power from entering. I suppose it’s some sort of restrictive spell that works on Profound realm cultivators like me. Now you go and try.”

Two Worldly realm Dong Clan members followed his instructions and made their attempts, which also turned out to be unsuccessful.

Seeing this, Dong Tuodi turned to look at Dong Kang, Dong Baijie, and Dong Li, and said with a commanding tone, “Dong Kang, Baijie, Li.”

Upon hearing his words, the three most outstanding members of the Dong Clan’s younger generation shot towards the floating continent.

The three of them were all at the Greater Heaven stage. Unaffected by the ward, which had once again become invisible, they fell towards the land wreathed by rich wood power.

Standing by the edge of the floating continent, Dong Baijie turned around and said with a smile, “We have no problem entering this area.”

Upon hearing his words, the Greater Heaven stage members of the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce flew in after them, Qin Yan being their leader.

Dong Tuodi, Qin Yi, and a number of their Worldly realm members remained floating some distance from the edge of the

continent.

After a moment of silence, Dong Tuodi looked towards Lu Bai and said, “Juniors from your sect are in there right now, right?”

Lu Bai let out a cold snort and said, “A few of them, indeed.”

Rubbing his chin, Dong Tuodi chuckled cunningly as he turned to Dong Baijie and the others, and said, “Spare no effort to uncover the mysteries of this continent. Remember: should you come across any precious treasures or rare cultivation materials, those who are strong enough to hold on to them should be the keepers.”

Infuriated, Lu Bai blurted, “Dong Tuodi! Are you saying that it’s okay for your juniors to take things from mine?!”

“What if I am?” Dong Tuodi said in a unconstrained manner, turning a blind eye to Lu Bai’s fury. “This floating continent isn’t your sect’s property. You can explore it. Why can’t we?”

Just as Lu Bai was about to refute Dong Tuodi’s statement, it suddenly occurred to him that Pei Qiqi and Nie Tian were still on the floating continent.

The two of them had already killed quite a few juniors from the Poison Sect on this very continent. They had apparently considered it their private territory.

Lu Bai thought that if the juniors from the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce entered the deepest parts of the continent, they would probably also encounter Pei Qiqi and Nie Tian.

He started wondering what would happen to them if they did...

Having reached this point in his train of thought, Lu Bai masked his fury with a composed expression, and then with a gentle nod, he said, “Alright, let their strength speak for themselves.”

“That’d be the best.” With these words, Dong Tuodi waved at the juniors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

Upon receiving his consent, the juniors turned around and headed towards the depths of the floating continent.

At the heart of the forest, a number of dead bodies were scattered around on the ground.

Zhang Jiu's gentle smile gradually faded away as beads of sweat started to appear on his forehead.

Within such a short time, six of his fellow sect members who were also at the Greater Heaven stage had been slaughtered by the joint efforts of Nie Tian and Pei Qiqi.

Pei Qiqi had constantly switched back and forth among her illusions, avoiding a head-on confrontation with Jin Lin or Sha Cheng. She had only launched attacks when it had been necessary to kill the early and middle Greater Heaven stage Poison Sect disciples.

No one had been able to identify Pei Qiqi's real self from the few dozen illusions, much less launch effective attacks.

As for the other one, Nie Tian, he had traveled in the dark like a ghost.

He had seldom revealed himself, yet whenever he had, one of Zhang Jiu's Poison Sect companions died in the next moment.

Everything seemed to have happened in the blink of an eye, and Zhang Jiu suddenly found the situation he was currently in very similar to earlier when he and Sha Cheng had been forced to split up and escape in different directions.

The only difference was that, other than the two of them, they had one more person on their team, Jin Lin.

Fuming with fury, Jin Lin thundered, hoping to provoking Nie Tian to come out from the dark, "Sneaky little bastard! I dare you to come out and fight me in a fair fight!"

"No problem," Nie Tian answered.



At the same time, a figure suddenly fell from the lush canopy of one of the huge trees.

Not backing down in the least bit, Nie Tian paced squarely towards Jin Lin, dragging the Flame Star on the ground. As he did, its blade light slithered in the cracks on the ground like spiritual snakes.

He and Pei Qiqi together had already killed six of the nine people who had come here to kill them, with Zhang Jiu, Sha Cheng, and Jin Lin now being the only survivors.

He believed it wouldn't be a difficult thing for him and Pei Qiqi to finish off these last remaining three.

That was the reason why he decided not to hide anymore, but rather called off his bloodline talent, Life Stealth.

“Mu Han.” At the same time, Pei Qiqi also revealed her real self from the fading illusions. Staring coldly at Jin Lin, she said, “The other two can live a while longer, but not this one with a foul mouth.”

Since the moment Jin Lin had come, he had repeatedly referred to her as a bitch and bastard.

Therefore, in Pei Qiqi's eyes, she actually found this Jin Lin person more repulsive than Zhang Jiu and Sha Cheng, even though he was a newcomer.

“Got it!” Nie Tian's face split into a grin as he suddenly raised his Flame Star and pointed it towards Jin Lin from afar, saying, “Don't worry, senior martial sister. Leave this shit-talker to me.”

“You little shit!!” Jin Lin roared.

As his hands wove in the air to form hand seals, numerous fine strings of light that were invisible to the naked eye seemed to rapidly lock onto Nie Tian.

In the next moment, his cyan gecko suddenly shot towards Nie

Tian along with countless spirit vermin.

Simultaneously, he bit the tip of his own tongue and sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

As the blood rapidly morphed into a blood mist before him, which carried a surprisingly sweet scent, swarms of spirit vermin that didn't belong to him flew into it from different directions, where they absorbed Jin Lin's blood and temporarily fell under his command.

"Go!" Jin Lin cried out.

As the blood mist faded away, the spirit vermin that had consumed his blood seemed to release their utmost potential. With ear-piercing, blood-curdling shrieks, they scrambled madly for Nie Tian.

Eyes growing wide, Zhang Jiu wanted to stop Jin Lin and tell him about Nie Tian's bizarre abilities.

However, it was already too late.

Glancing at the incoming spirit vermin that filled the sky, Nie Tian shook his head. "More spirit vermin..."

Instead of a shocked expression, a faint smile appeared on his face.

He took the initiative to cancel the spiritual auras wreathing him, along with all his other defenses. He let the spirit vermin cover him, and their sharp teeth pierce into his skin.

"Hahaha!" Jin Lin's face was filled with a sneer. "I thought you were some powerful figure. Who would have known that you're actually a dumbass!"

Tens of thousands of spirit vermin that he had brought under his command and his life-spirit vermin, the cyan gecko, instantly covered every inch of Nie Tian's skin, as if they had formed an airtight coat over him.

The moment the spirit vermin started gnawing at his flesh, Nie Tian could sense with great clarity that all of them started madly emptying their venom into his flesh and blood all over.

“Life Drain!” Without the slightest hesitation, he unleashed the Life Drain bloodline talent.

“Let’s not just stand here and watch.” With these words, Pei Qiqi also sent out a bunch of spatial blades, which flew directing towards Sha Cheng.

Meanwhile, her four Ethereal Swords locked tightly on Zhang Jiu.

Seeing that Nie Tian had been engulfed by the swarming spirit vermin, Jin Lin dashed towards him, intense killing intent filling his eyes.

As soon as he arrived by Nie Tian’s side, he saw his cyan gecko biting into Nie Tian’s neck, letting out a sharp screech as it did.

However, in the next moment, the cyan gecko started struggling frantically, as if it desperately wanted to escape.

A wisp of Nie Tian’s flesh power had already hooked onto the cyan gecko’s bones like an invisible sharp hook. No matter how hard the life-spirit vermin struggled, it couldn’t break free.

In the meantime, it was drained of its flesh power at a speed so high that it made Jin Lin’s hair stand on end.

Covered in spirit vermin and looking rather miserable, Nie Tian suddenly grinned at Jin Lin as he lifted the Flame Star in his hand and slashed it down towards him.

Blinding light instantly blossomed from within the sharp blade. Then, a streak of glorious light shot forward, lighting up the dark forest and even hurting Jin Lin’s eyes slightly.

Afterwards, as Nie Tian shook his shoulders, numerous small spirit vermin fell to the ground like raindrops.

As Jin Lin saw this shocking scene, a strong sense of crisis rose in his heart.

SHEW!

All of a sudden, Nie Tian vanished into thin air, though his blade light was still rapidly approaching Li Jin. A surge of coldness instantly ran through Jin Lin's stiff body.

In the next moment, he suddenly sensed wisps of sparkling, green aura approaching his back like slithering serpents.

With a roar, he shot up into the sky, narrowly escaping the attacks that came at both his front and back.

Before falling back to the earth, he saw to his surprise that numerous strangers were flying towards him.

“What?! Battles are taking place over there!!” Dong Li exclaimed excitedly, her smiling face like a blossoming flower.

# Chapter 503: Splendid Battle Results

---

The moment Dong Li caught sight of the Flame Star in Nie Tian's hand, the smiles and excitement disappeared from her face.

No matter how Nie Tian masked his face, the Flame Star wouldn't lie. Therefore, she instantly saw through Nie Tian's disguise.

At this moment, Nie Tian was still covered in countless spirit vermin, giving him a terrifying look. It was as if he were currently in tremendous pain.

Dong Li's eyes suddenly reddened as her gorgeous face grew distorted.

Without much thought, she started summoning her black phoenix, hoping to kill Jin Lin within the shortest time possible.

However, just as she was seized by rage and about to attack, Dong Baijie placed his hand on her shoulder. He shook his head and said, "Don't!"

Eyes filled with fury, she turned to look at her elder brother.

Dong Baijie shook his head again and continued with a low voice, "Take a look around you."

Dong Li, who was consumed by her anger, listened to her brother and glanced around with rapt attention. Immediately afterwards, she discovered the Poison Sect disciple's corpses that were scattered around.

Apparently, they had all died at Nie Tian and Pei Qiqi's hands.

In a casual manner, Dong Baijie pointed at Nie Tian and said with a faint smile, "Now look at him. He seems to be in a dangerous state, but those spirit vermin aren't truly harming him at all. That cyan gecko has been struggling, wishing to escape, yet it's tightly bound down by Nie Tian's flesh. He's not as miserable as he seems

to be, and we don't want to throw away our neutral relationship with the Poison Sect yet."

Dong Li calmed down as she also noticed the anomalies. Calling off the summoning of her black phoenix, she stared coldly at Jin Lin.

It seemed that as soon as the situation took a turn for the worse for Nie Tian, she would make her move, completely ignoring the relationship between the Dong Clan and the Poison Sect.

Qin Yan from the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce also took a glance at Nie Tian and Pei Qiqi. Her eyes widened as she quickly saw through Nie Tian's disguise.

Since her great grandfather, Qin Yi, was close friends with Zhen Huilan, she had met Pei Qiqi in person a few times. Furthermore, she had learned from Dong Li that Nie Tian had earlier chosen to enter this dimension with Pei Qiqi instead of her.

Because of this, Dong Li had grumbled for quite a while.

Even though Nie Tian had assumed a different appearance, he was with Pei Qiqi and holding the Flame Star, which she was no stranger to. Because of this, she saw through to the truth.

After glancing around and obtaining an overall understanding of the situation, she was increasingly taken aback. "I can't believe that they've killed so many Poison Sect disciples with just the two of them!"

After all, the scattered Poison Sect disciple's corpses wouldn't lie.

"Hmm?!" His attacks having missed, Nie Tian also noticed the approaching people from the Realm of a Hundred Battles as he watched Jin Lin slowly fall from midair.

He knew perfectly well that the Flame Star in his hand had probably already given away his real identity to Dong Li, Dong Baijie, and Qin Yan.

Surprised by the arrival of the people from the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce, he temporarily put his attack on hold.

As surprised as Nie Tian was, Zhang Jiu from the Poison Sect exclaimed to himself, “The Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce!”

Then, he quickly called out to Dong Baijie and Qin Yan, “These two bastards have snuck up on and killed many members of my sect! If you can help us get rid of them, we’d be happy to share the mysteries of this floating continent with you!”

Zhang Jiu shouted these words as he ran from Pei Qiqi’s Ethereal Swords. The wounds he had briefly addressed earlier had burst open, and large amounts of blood spilled from them.

Pei Qiqi, however, didn’t pay any attention to the arrival of the members of the Dong Clan and Water Moon Chamber of Commerce. She continued to rain her unending attacks on Sha Cheng, while multitasking by controlling her Ethereal Swords to chase after Zhang Jiu.

Dong Baijie shook his head with a smile and said, “You wanna join forces with us? Sorry, members of my clan don’t join forces with losers. You had so many members on your team when you came for just the two of them, yet more than half of your team has ended up dead. You don’t deserve to be our allies. I suggest that you get out of here as soon as possible.”

Reluctant to give up yet, Zhang Jiu turned to look at Qin Yan.

Qin Yan, who was a graceful beauty, pursed her lips into a smile as she shook her head at him, saying, “Don’t you know about my great grandfather’s friendship with Master Zhen?”

Upon hearing these words, Zhang Jiu finally dropped the idea of acquiring assistance from them.

Glancing at those from the Dong Clan and the Water Moon

Chamber of Commerce, he realized that it wouldn't be a wise choice to fight Nie Tian and Pei Qiqi to the death.

After a moment of hesitation, he called out, gritting his teeth, "Let's get out of here and report the situation back to Elder Lu Bai first!"

Hard-pressed by Pei Qiqi's unending attacks, Sha Cheng had long since given up on the idea of fighting to the death. Therefore, the moment he heard Zhang Jiu's words, he dashed towards the edge of the floating continent.

After issuing the order, Zhang Jiu shot a nasty glance at Dong Baijie and Qin Yan and then also sped towards the edge of the continent.

Only Jin Lin seemed reluctant to leave after hearing Zhang Jiu's exclamation. "It's just the two of them, and none of their seniors are around. Why don't we finish them off now?! I don't believe that these people from the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce dare to make our entire sect their enemy!" He intended to fight to the end.

"If you're so eager to die, be my guest." With these words, Zhang Jiu sped away, not sparing Jin Lin another glance.

Sha Cheng adopted the same attitude.

Seeing Zhang Jiu and Sha Cheng dashing into the distance, Jin Lin let out angry roars, yet didn't have any other feasible options.

With just his own strength, there was no way he could beat Pei Qiqi and Nie Tian together. Watching Zhang Jiu and Sha Cheng fading into the distance, he reluctantly sped after them.

"You're not going anywhere," Pei Qiqi said coldly as she chased after Jin Lin.

Nie Tian realized what she intended to do, and thus planned to dash over and cooperate with her to kill Jin Lin. However, Pei Qiqi's voice rang out. "I'll kill him myself."



The moment she uttered these words, a net that glowed with silver light suddenly flew out of her ring of holding.

Every intersection of the net shone with dazzling, mysterious light and emanated subtle but powerful spatial fluctuations, as if every intersection was a small spatial joint that was connected to unknown dimensions and realms.

Furthermore, a strong gravitational force seemed to be born from within the unstable spatial joints, as if the mere contact with the net would suck the object into some turbulent space.

The name of the net was Thousand Prisons. It was forged by Zhen Huilan and given to Pei Qiqi as a gift. She hadn't used it until now because her cultivation base hadn't allowed her to use it, but since she had achieved a series of breakthroughs before this trip and recently derived some enlightenment from the outsider's bloodline power, she was finally able to unleash the Thousand Prisons.

As soon as the Thousand Prisons flew out, it instantly spread out. Blocking out the sky, it flew after Jin Lin like it had locked onto him.

Nie Tian's expression flickered as he looked up at the wondrous Thousand Prisons.

For some reason, even though he knew that it was pursuing Jin Lin and not him, he couldn't help but feel slightly afraid.

This spiritual tool, which he had never seen Pei Qiqi use before, was apparently more mysterious and mighty than the Ethereal Swords that she normally used.

Watching the Thousand Prisons fly after Jin Lin, he seemed to know that Jin Lin would die beyond the shadow of a doubt.

With these thoughts in mind, he stopped worrying for Pei Qiqi, but rather came to a stop and started to drain the numerous spirit vermin on him of their flesh power and life force with his

bloodline talent, Life Drain.

A faint smile appeared on his face as his cold gaze landed on the cyan gecko that belonged to Jin Lin.

In the next moment, several wisps of flesh power drilled into its body, causing the life-spirit vermin to struggle even harder and let out even more frequent miserable screeches.

The gecko, which was biting into his neck, rapidly shriveled and lost all its life force.

As that happened, Jin Lin's scream echoed out from the distance. Apparently, he had suffered a severe backlash from the death of the cyan gecko, and Pei Qiqi took advantage of the opportunity to inflict another strong blow on him.

Increasingly relaxed, Nie Tian focused on absorbing flesh power from the numerous spirit vermin on him, watching them fall to the ground one after another as he did.

Off to the side, the Greater Heaven stage members of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce watched him without making a sound.

After remaining silent for quite some time, Qin Yan turned to those who had come with her and said, "Alright, let's spread out and search. See if we can find anything noteworthy or anyone else on this continent."

Even though the Greater Heaven members of the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce had many questions in their hearts, they followed her instructions and left.

With a grin, Dong Baijie turned to Dong Kang and said, "Why don't you take a look around, cousin? Little Li and I got things covered here."

"Sure." Dong Kang, who was at the late Greater Heaven stage, was an extended member of the Dong Clan. Even though his cultivation base was slightly higher than Dong Baijie's and Dong

Li's, he knew perfectly well that his status in the clan was far from being as high as that of the brother-sister pair. Thus, he left as he was bid.

Seeing that Dong Baijie, Dong Li, and Qin Yan were the only ones left in this area, Nie Tian finally cleared his throat and said, "I didn't expect to see you guys so soon."

Dong Baijie laughed wildly as he said, "That was quite impressive. It's hard to believe that just the two of you managed to kill so many Poison Sect disciples."

"That was all thanks to Senior Martial Sister Pei's extraordinary battle skills," Nie Tian said with a smile.

Qin Yan stepped to Dong Li's side as she bumped her in the shoulder and said in a low and taunting voice, "Why are you not talking now that that 'bastard' is right before you? Just now, I saw that you were so worried about him that you were actually going to rip off your friendly mask and attack those from the Poison Sect. That was so not like you."

Nie Tian took a quick glance at Dong Li.

She, who had restored her actual appearance, possessed unmatched beauty, as if her watery bright eyes could easily capture any man's soul.

However, at this moment, Dong Li was staring coldly at him, and asked, "You threw away the Sound Stone we gave you, didn't you?"

"No, I didn't," Nie Tian said, looking wronged.

"Then why am I not sensing the existence of your Sound Stone?" Dong Li asked with a stern face. "Once the three Sound Stones come within a certain distance from one another, they'll give out signals. We're practically standing face to face now, but I'm still not sensing the existence of your Sound Stone. What do you have to say about this?"

Anger could clearly be heard from her words.

## Chapter 504: Intimacy

---

Nie Tian took out the Sound Stone Dong Li had given him, held it out to her, and said with an innocent expression, “This is clearly a misunderstanding. I have this Sound Stone on me now. See?”

Dong Li reached out her hand and said fiercely, “Let me take a look at it!”

Nie Tian tossed it to her.

As soon as Dong Li caught it, a wisp of dark spiritual aura flew into the Sound Stone. After confirming that the Sound Stone was the one Dong Baijie had given Nie Tian, the anger on her face gradually faded.

“Why are our Sound Stones not interacting with each other...?” Confused, she handed the Sound Stone back to Nie Tian.

Nie Tian smiled bitterly. “There’s something strange about this continent. It seems that no Sound Stone can work here. Those Poison Sect disciples encountered the same problems with their Sound Stones earlier.”

“So that’s how it is.” The cold expression was erased from the corner of Dong Li’s mouth as she gave a soft chuckle. “It seems that I wronged you.”

“Yeah, you did,” Nie Tian said, looking displeased.

“Alright, alright, it’s my bad.” Dong Li didn’t want to dwell further on the matter, and asked, “How come you and Pei Qiqi are here by yourselves? Where are the others from the Tool Sect?”

Dong Baijie and Qin Yan also gazed at Nie Tian curiously.

“We were played by people from the Spirit God Sect.” Eyebrows furrowed, Nie Tian went on to briefly explain what had happened to the Tool Sect.

After hearing his narration, Dong Baijie let out a sigh and said,

“Because of Zhao Shanling’s return, many aren’t too optimistic about the Tool Sect’s future. In the eyes of the Spirit God Sect, the Tool Sect will sooner or later fall into Zhao Shanling’s hands. And apparently, it would take a lot more than the fickle friendship between Yao Shou and Master Zhen for the Spirit God Sect to truly team up with the Tool Sect.”

“Whatever. What happened to them doesn’t concern us.” Dong Li sounded indifferent. With a faint smile, she turned to Nie Tian and said, “Even if those from the Tool Sect are still alive, their operation in this dimension will be full of obstacles. You might as well stop hanging out with Pei Qiqi and join the team from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.”

She took the initiative to extend an olive branch.

She inwardly rejoiced that the Tool Sect had fallen victim to the Spirit God Sect’s scheme and betrayal.

With all seriousness, Dong Baijie said, “The truth is that the Tool Sect won’t be able to protect you anymore. Wandering around alone in this dimension, you and Pei Qiqi may run into powerful experts from the other sects at any moment, which will be very dangerous. I strongly suggest that you travel with us, Nie Tian. This will, to a great extent, ensure your safety.”

Seeing Dong Baijie and Dong Li’s persuasion, Qin Yan pursed her lips into a smile, blinked a few times, and said, “Certain people stamped with fury after learning via her Sound Stone that you chose to go with Pei Qiqi and the Tool Sect. She vented her anger on Gu Haofeng by letting loose a stream of abuse against him when he did nothing wrong.”

Dong Li was shamed into anger. “You, shut up!!”

Despite the fact that she was already such a beauty, now that her cheeks was slightly flushed with anger and embarrassment, she was even more stunningly beautiful.

After a moment of silence, Nie Tian said, “I need to get Senior Martial Sister Pei’s opinion. We’ll either travel with you together, or go on traveling alone.”

“She’s welcome to join us,” Qin Yan said casually. “Master Zhen and my great grandfather are close friends. If he learned about the Tool Sect’s current situation, he would have demanded that Pei Qiqi travel with us.”

Dong Li snorted coldly. “I don’t like that ice-cold woman.”

Dong Baijie let out a chuckle and said to Nie Tian, “You guys go ahead and talk. I’ll go inform our seniors of the situation here so that they won’t worry about us.”

With these words, he sped away under Dong Li’s gaze.

At that very moment, Jin Lin’s miserable shriek rang out from somewhere near the edge of the floating continent.

Dong Baijie shuddered slightly, and then marveled, “That woman is quite a fighter.”

He couldn’t help but marvel at the fact that Pei Qiqi, whose cultivation base was lower than Jin Lin’s, had managed to kill Jin Lin within such a short time.

Qin Yan’s expression also flickered upon hearing Jin Lin’s last agonized shriek before death.

Like a butterfly flying among flowers, she flashed about to examine the scattered dead Poison Sect disciples.

Then, she flashed back to Dong Li’s side, looked deeply at Nie Tian, and asked, “Did just the two of you manage to kill all these Poison Sect disciples? And it seems to me that most of them were at the middle Greater Heaven stage.”

“That’s all thanks to Senior Martial Sister Pei,” Nie Tian said.

Qin Yan shook her head as her expression grew serious. “You can’t fool me. Those who died at Pei Qiqi’s hands still have the

residual aura of her spatial blades on them. But those who died at her hands aren't as many as those who died at yours. You're only at the early Greater Heaven stage, yet you were able to killed so many Qi warriors with superior cultivation bases. I've got to say, as the successor chosen by the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace, you're truly special."

Sincere admiration could be seen in her eyes.

Being at the late Greater Heaven stage herself, she was well-aware that even she wouldn't be able to achieve such stunning battle results.

She couldn't help but turn to look at Dong Li, and with a soft chuckle, she said, "I have to give it to you that you're a great judge of true talent."

Not saying a word, Dong Li only raised her chin slightly.

"Alright, I'll take a look around and leave you two alone." With these words, Qin Yan followed Dong Baijie's example, found an excuse, and left.

After she disappeared, Dong Li hesitated a bit before she suddenly trotted to Nie Tian's side.

Confusion appeared on Nie Tian's face. "What are you doing?"

Before Nie Tian could stop her, she had already placed her soft hands on Nie Tian's exposed skin. "Don't move. Let me check your wounds."

Gently rubbing the wounds created by the spirit vermin's sharp teeth, she asked, "How come you were so careless that you got bitten by so many spirit vermin? All of the Poison Sect's spirit vermin carry spirit venom. How are you feeling now? Are you feeling sore or numb? And..."

She stopped in the middle of her sentence, astonishment filling her bright eyes.



Under her gaze, the numerous fine wounds she had just touched with her jade-like fingers were actually healing.

She went blank for a moment, then examined the wounds with rapt attention. She discovered that all of the wounds she could see were actually healing at a speed so shockingly fast she was able to see the healing process.

Meanwhile, as Nie Tian shook his shoulders and arms, large amounts of spirit vermin that had been drained of flesh power fell to the ground.

The dead spirit vermin seemed to be bereft of any blood or water, like corpses that had been left in the desert for months.

Eyes lit up, Dong Li finally snapped back to reality and asked in a low voice, “Did these spirit vermin die because you drained them of their flesh power?”

With a faint grin, Nie Tian answered, “That seems to be the case.”

Dong Li slammed her fist in his chest before glaring at him and saying in an angry, low voice, “You bastard! You made me worry about you for so long! I saw you being gnawed by that many spirit vermin, and I thought... I thought you...”

With a loud ‘ouch’, Nie Tian took two steps back and said with a frown, “It was actually a bit hard to take at first. I seem fine now, but I’m still recovering. Jeez.”

With these words, he slowly sat down on the ground, examining himself as he practiced Heavenly Wood Heal.

All of the flesh power he had absorbed with Life Drain had been devoured by the green aura in his heart. Under the effect of Heavenly Wood Heal, the healing aura generated from the liquidized wood power dissolved the residual venom and healed the wounds created by the spirit vermin at an alarmingly fast speed.

He looked down at the holes and cuts the spirit vermin's teeth had created on his flesh, and discovered that the fibers within them were rapidly growing and reattaching.

The healing effect of Heavenly Wood Heal went beyond his imagination. It appeared that treating such minor injuries was extremely easy.

Even as he chatted with Dong Li, all of his wounds were rapidly closing and disappearing, not leaving any scars.

With a tempting fragrance, Dong Li once again approached him and without any scruples, touched the place on his neck where the cyan gecko had bitten him. "You freak! Are you sure that you're even human?! How in the world can a gash that deep be healed within such a short time?

"Even many outsiders that are famous for the toughness of their bodies can't heal their wounds this fast..."

Tickled by her fingers, Nie Tian subconsciously caught her hand and held it away from him, saying, "Don't. You're tickling me."

With these words, Nie Tian was going to let go of her hand. However, Dong Li suddenly broke away and caught Nie Tian's hand.

Eyes filled with confusion, he looked into Dong Li's eyes.

However, Dong Li seemed to have noticed something. Her gaze suddenly averted and landed on Pei Qiqi, who had appeared at the foot of a distant ancient tree.

Looking bashful, she berated Nie Tian while glancing at Pei Qiqi, "Look how eager you are. It's only been days since we parted, and now you can't keep your hands off me? Quit it. People are watching!"

By "people", she was clearly referring to Pei Qiqi, who had happened to return at this moment.

Nie Tian was at a loss for words.

At this moment, Dong Li flung away Nie Tian's hand and put some distance between the two of them. Ravishingly beautiful, she rolled her eyes at him as she fixed her appearance. Then, with a lazy attitude, she turned to Pei Qiqi and said loudly, "Sorry, we didn't know that you were back. We kinda got carried away."

## Chapter 505: Its Him?!

---

Standing under a sky-reaching tree, the blue-garbed Pei Qiqi looked as pure and quiet as a lotus as she said with an expressionless face, “Go on. Don’t mind me.” With these words, she sat down where she was, took out a medicinal pill, and swallowed it. Then, she closed her eyes to refine it and stimulate its efficacy.

Her cold and indifferent attitude made Dong Li feel slightly annoyed, and she couldn’t help but frown slightly.

Her eyes rolled around as she searched in her mind for other tricks. However, at this moment, Pei Qiqi’s slender eyebrows suddenly furrowed as a hint of pain appeared on her face.

Nie Tian’s expression flickered.

He remembered that Pei Qiqi’s internal injuries hadn’t fully healed yet. Her recent battles with Poison Sect disciples might have worsened those injuries.

SHEW!

He blurred into action and appeared behind Pei Qiqi in the next moment. Without a word, he sat down, gently pressed his hands on her back, and practiced Heavenly Wood Heal.

Tens of thousands of wisps of liquidized wood power flew out of his fast-spinning vortex of wood power and infused into Pei Qiqi.

With Nie Tian behind her back, Pei Qiqi was facing Dong Li with her eyes closed.

However, at this moment, as Nie Tian rushed over to heal her injuries, her eyes quietly opened.

Face still expressionless, she shot a glance at Dong Li.

The smile immediately faded from Dong Li’s face as she let out a soft, cold snort.

Meanwhile...

Floating off the edge of the continent, Lu Bai's face looked especially grim as he listened to Zhang Jiu describe the situation to him.

Looking frustrated, Sha Cheng bowed his head as he stood off to the side, not saying a word.

"You led a team of nine people back in there, yet just the two of you came back alive." Lu Bai struggled to suppress his fury, yet he felt it increasingly hard as he saw Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi, who were watching them from some distance away with expressions as if they were enjoying a show. "I can't believe those two Greater Heaven stage bastards managed to kill so many of you, including Jin Lin!"

A bitter smile appeared on Zhang Jiu's face.

Keh! Keh! Dong Tuodi cleared his throat to attract the Poison Sect members' attention. Only after all of their eyes landed on him did he take his time to say, "It seems that the Poison Sect isn't destined to explore this floating continent."

With a stern expression, Qin Yi said loudly, "I'm gonna let this one pass, since Qiqi isn't hurt."

Dong Tuodi seemed to turn a blind eye to Lu Bai's anger as he added, "Judging by the time, those from the Gu Clan, Cao Clan, and the Pill Pavilion Sect should be here any moment now."

Lu Bai's expression grew even grimmer.

He knew very well that the five Qi warrior powers from the Realm of a Hundred Battles always acted together, and this trip to this mysterious dimension was no exception.

Now that the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce were here, it meant the other three powers probably weren't far away.

Considering the Dong Clan's strength alone, the Poison Sect didn't have absolute confidence in beating them in battle. If all of the other four powers came along...

After weighing the situation in his mind, Lu Bai eventually beckoned for his people to leave.

Dejected and despondent, the crowd of Poison Sect disciples sped away from the floating continent one after another.

Lu Bai, who was the last to leave, shot a cold glance at Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi, and said, "I'll see you around!" With these words, he turned around and flew away.

With a disdainful smile, Dong Tuodi said, "Do you think you can scare me?"

Soon after Lu Bai left, Dong Baijie emerged from the floating continent. Gazing at the empty space where the Poison Sect members used to be, he asked, "Where are those people from the Poison Sect?"

With a disdainful expression, Dong Tuodi said, "They left, of course. The Poison Sect has really gone downhill. They actually got a dozen Greater Heaven disciples killed by just two youngsters, and those who did come back were also in sore straits."

After a pause, he asked, looking curious, "Baijie, I know Pei Qiqi is in there, but who's the other one?"

Qin Yi and the Qi warriors from the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce also shot curious gazes towards Dong Baijie.

Dong Baijie's eyes flickered slightly before he said with a soft chuckle, "A friend of Little Li's."

"A friend..." After a moment of pondering, Dong Tuodi's eyes lit up. "Don't tell me it's him!?"

Dong Baijie nodded gently.

Astonished, Dong Tuodi immediately said, "No wonder..."

As one of the senior members of the Dong Clan who had true power, he knew a great deal about Dong Li, especially her encounters in the Realm of Unbounded Desolation. After she had helped the Tool Sect find Zhao Shanling and brought back a Fruit of Life for their patriarch, he had paid even more attention to her.

Not only had the news of her obtaining a Fruit of Life caused a sensation in the entire Dong Clan, but the patriarch had also been very pleased.

In fact, it was thanks to the patriarch's generous rewards that Dong Li was able to advance to the middle Greater Heaven stage within such a short time.

From the clues he had picked up and Dong Baijie's implication, he was rather certain that Dong Li's fortunate gains had a great deal to do with Nie Tian.

Now that he learned that the other one was Nie Tian, the sole successor chosen by the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace, Dong Tuodi thought everything made sense.

The person who had forcibly taken a fragmentary star mark from Dong Baijie and obtained another one from Ning Yang was naturally by no means ordinary.

"Did you find anything noteworthy in there?" Dong Tuodi asked.

"I haven't gotten the chance to conduct a thorough search yet."

"Alright, go back and try your best to uncover the secrets of this floating continent."

"I will." With these words, Dong Baijie turned around and sped away.

"Who's that person you were talking about?" Qin Yi asked.

"Umm, he's just a good friend of Little Li's." Dong Tuodi muddled through his answer.

At the heart of the floating continent.

With the help of Heavenly Wood Heal, Nie Tian once again helped Pei Qiqi heal her injuries with his liquidized wood power.

After recently healing her twice and attacking his enemies with Heavenly Wood Thorns, he had consumed more than half of the liquidized wood power he had accumulated.

After withdrawing his hands, Nie Tian seemed somewhat tired as he said in a low voice, "You should be fine now."

Pei Qiqi closed her eyes and briefly examined the changes inside of her, then she asked softly, "Are you alright?"

"Yeah," Nie Tian said with a smile and rose to his feet. "If we were somewhere else, it would take me quite some time to restore the power I've consumed. However, I can recover much faster in this place, so don't worry."

After stepping away from Pei Qiqi and Dong Li to a secluded corner, he glanced around and saw no one around. Then, he started forming sparkling, green energy balls and channeling concentrated wood power from them into his vortex of wood power.

In the meantime, he kept a close watch on everything in the vicinity with the help of his nine Heaven Eyes. He saw Qin Yan and Dong Kang roaming about and searching aimlessly.

From the expressions on their faces, he could tell they hadn't found anything.

It appeared that they would keep looking for some time, and none of them would return shortly.

Dong Li came up to him, hoping to talk to him, yet after finding that he seemed to be practicing cultivation by forming energy balls, she turned around and walked away.

Time passed quickly.

Two hours later, by forming and absorbing the wood power from



three energy balls, he had recovered most of his wood power.

Also at that moment, Dong Baijie, Dong Kang, Qin Yan, and others from the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce returned one after another.

“So?” Dong Li asked. “Found anything?”

Everyone shook their heads. They had conducted a thorough search of the entire continent, yet none of them had discovered any valuable spiritual materials.

Dong Li’s eyes rolled about in their sockets before her gaze suddenly fixed on Nie Tian.

Even though she hadn’t left and searched other parts of the continent, she felt a sense of familiarity towards the exceedingly tall trees around her.

They were identical with the ancient trees she had seen in the magical land which Nie Tian had found and entered with her in the Realm of Unbounded Desolation.

It occurred to her that the special ward preventing Profound and Worldly realm experts from entering this floating continent also contained the profound truths of wood power.

Therefore, she was convinced that if there were any secrets in this mysterious place, others might not be able to find them, but Nie Tian must be able to!

“Brother, cousin,” Dong Li said with a smile. “You can take another look around. If you really can’t find anything, you can just wait outside with our seniors.”

Knowing her too well, Dong Baijie realized that she might have other plans in mind, and thus nodded.

Looking at Nie Tian from afar, Dong Baijie opened his mouth to call out to him, “Uh...”

However, he had to stop, since he didn’t know how he should

address Nie Tian now that he was wearing another mask.

Nie Tian saw through his dilemma, and thus stated his assumed name, “Mu Han.”

“Oh, right, Mu Han,” Dong Baijie said. “There isn’t anyone else on this continent, right?”

“No, not at the moment.”

“Good,” Dong Baijie said with a smile. “All of the Poison Sect members have left. You can come with us when you’re ready to leave.”

Upon hearing that people from the Poison Sect had left, Nie Tian let out a sigh of relief and said, “I still need to think about it.”

“Alright, I’ll see you later.” With these words, Dong Baijie left with Dong Kang.

“You guys can go with them,” Qin Yan order the members of the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce.

“Why are you not going, Qin Yan?” Dong Li sounded somewhat displeased.

“I’m not leaving because you’re not leaving.” Qin Yan pursed her lips into a smile and sat down, looking determined.

The news of Dong Li bringing a Fruit of Life back from the Realm of Unbounded Desolation not only created a major stir in the Dong Clan, but also shocked every clan and sect in the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

Since she had always been tight with Dong Li, she had long since speculated that Dong Li’s wondrous encounters had something to do with Nie Tian.

Therefore, she had a feeling that she would have to rely on Nie Tian and Dong Li if she were to discover the secrets of this strange continent. That was why she refused to leave.

Dong Li shot a dirty look at her. “Whatever.”

Qin Yan pretended she didn't see that.

Nie Tian came over and saw the three women gathered in this area. Not wishing to stay here, he said, "We encountered those from the Poison Sect right after we came here, so I haven't had the chance to uncover the secrets of this continent. I'm gonna take a look around."

With these words, he avoided meeting the strange gazes of the three women and suddenly vanished into thin air.

# Chapter 506: Searching for Secrets

---

Nie Tian was surprised after casting a short-range Starshift.

He saw Dong Baijie sitting by the foot of a huge tree, holding a bottle of alcohol and gulping it down by himself.

Seeing Nie Tian appearing out of nowhere, Dong Baijie was startled, and blurted, "What are you doing?"

instead of answering him, Nie Tian asked with a confused expression, "Didn't you leave?"

Just now, he had let his guard down and hadn't monitored everything happening in the vicinity with his Heaven Eyes, and when Dong Baijie left earlier, he didn't pay much attention as to where he had gone.

He hadn't expected that Dong Baijie hadn't gone very far.

Dong Baijie laughed out loud and said somewhat embarrassedly, "Well, I don't want to give up yet. I've stuck around to see if something will happen."

"Have you seen anything noteworthy?" Nie Tian asked with a smile.

Dong Baijie sighed in frustration. "I'm one hundred percent certain that some sorts of secrets are hiding in this continent, but I just can't figure them out. Meanwhile, our seniors whose souls have transformed and thus acquired soul power can't come in here due to the restrictive spell. As Greater Heaven stage cultivators, we can only use our psychic power to scan this continent, which means our perception will be far inferior..."

Upon hearing his words, an idea struck Nie Tian.

Dong Baijie's words enlightened him.

Early on, he had been consumed with the battle against the Poison Sect disciples, and thus he hadn't had the chance to

examine this mysterious continent closely.

Even though he hadn't entered the Worldly realm yet, he actually had soul power at his disposal, which was from the nine fragmentary stars in his soul.

Furthermore, the perception of his Heaven Eyes would also be far superior to the psychic awareness of normal Greater Heaven stage cultivators. With these thoughts in mind, he sent his nine Heaven Eyes, which were scattered in the vicinity, on different missions.

He sent three of them into three of the surrounding huge trees, while sending the other six into the depths of the earth.

While doing this, he sat down with his back against an ancient tree, and said to Dong Baijie, "I'll see if I can find anything."

With these words, he slowly closed his eyes and focused on controlling his Heaven Eyes with his soul.

Dong Baijie nodded and didn't say anything. He kept drinking and occasionally glancing around, trying not to disturb Nie Tian.

Soon, Nie Tian discovered that extremely rich wood power was flowing within each of the three ancient trees he had examined with his Heaven Eyes.

Meanwhile, he also discovered that all of the trees' roots were actually connected, forming an enormous web underground, yet he wasn't able to find anything noteworthy in the depths of the earth.

An hour later, he failed to find anything else with the help of his nine Heaven Eyes.

In the meantime, the green aura, which carried the profound truths of life, was still dormant, coiled up in his heart. It didn't seem to be reacting to this special place in any way.

At that moment, Dong Baijie asked, his cheeks flushed from the alcohol, "Found anything, Nie Tian?"

Nie Tian shook his head. “Not yet.”

“Hahaha!” Dong Baijie laughed wildly. “I was hoping you could uncover the secrets of this place. Who would have guessed that you can’t find any clues either.”

Before Nie Tian could say anything, he rose to his feet, wobbling slightly, and said, “Alright, I’m out of here. If no one can find anything here, we’re probably gonna leave after a couple of days.”

With these words, he sped away towards the edge of the floating continent.

After he left, Nie Tian sat in place, wracking his mind for ways to uncover the secrets of this place.

Time passed quickly.

In the blink of an eye, two days passed. After roaming around for so long, Dong Kang and the members of the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce had still failed to discover any anomalies or clues.

One after another, they left the floating continent.

Over the past two days, Nie Tian no longer stayed in one location, but rather walked around, examining every single ancient tree with his wood power and Heaven Eyes as he walked past the foot of the sky-reaching trees.

He counted a total of seventy-two of them, though nothing noteworthy was found as he examined them.

He gradually lost his patience.

In contrast, as he observed Pei Qiqi, Dong Li, and Qin Yan with his Heaven Eyes, he discovered that the three of them didn’t have the slightest intention of leaving, as if they were all waiting for something to happen.

“The seventy-two ancient trees cover a very large area, but their roots are all connected underground. And they all have rich wood power flowing within them.” Nie Tian pondered in silence.

With the help of his nine Heaven Eyes, he had long since grasped the way the seventy-two enormous trees were distributed.

All of a sudden, an idea hit him.

He glanced around and picked a random tree, from which he snapped a bunch of fresh, green branches.

Then, he planted them in the ground according to the arrangement of the seventy-two ancient trees.

The distances between the seventy-two branches were to scale with the distances between the seventy-two ancient trees.

Afterwards, one stream of wood aura after another flew out of his fingertips into the seventy-two branches that had been planted in the ground.

As his spiritual power was infused into the branches, they extended out of the bottoms and connected in the same way the ancient trees' roots were connected.

As the root-like green auras intertwined with each other underground, a misty, green aura rose from the top of the branches.

At that moment, Nie Tian suddenly sensed the birth of a mysterious magnetic field among the seventy-two branches.

In the next moment, the rich wood power lingering in the air started converging on the formation of tree branches Nie Tian had just created from all directions.

The misty green aura, which was like a dome above the branches, gradually grew clear, and became increasingly similar to the ward around the floating continent.

Nie Tian's eyes suddenly lit up.

Staring closely at the branches, he realized that the ancient trees that had taken root on this continent might just be, as he had expected, a special spell formation!

His spirit was instantly aroused. Shining with the light of excitement, his eyes didn't for a second leave the miniature spell formation of the seventy-two branches.

Instead of summoning more of his wood power, he created a fireball with a fire incantation and bombarded the mini spell formation with it.

BANG!

As he had expected, the fireball flew into an invisible ward and exploded, fiery sparks splashing from the contact point.

A shudder ran through him as he jerked his head up to look at the ancient trees that reached into the heavens. "Can this be the secret of this place?"

The fact that he was able to figure out the special distribution of the ancient trees was to a great deal thanks to what he had learned from Wu Ji.

Wu Ji had once told him that, at the very beginning, the ancient Qi warriors had derived enlightenment from the profound powers of heaven and earth, and by combining their enlightenment with the special traits of humans, they had come to discover these truths and created all sorts of exquisite incantations.

Many of the spell formations equipment forgers engraved in spiritual tools were similar to the terrain of the earth, the arrangement of the stars, and the flow of human meridians.

Even though the things Wu Ji had taught him didn't concern any specific incantations or techniques, they covered all of the fundamental truths of cultivation.

The fact that he was able to think of snapping branches and putting them in the same arrangement as the ancient trees was also a flash of insight based on the knowledge he had acquired from Wu Ji.

He sat down on the ground, blocked all outside distractions, and



focused solely on the tree branches before him.

His mind gradually drifted away as he used his heart to sense the changes in the magnetic field among the tree branches, the ward forming over it, and the wood power quietly converging on it from the surroundings.

An unknown period of time passed.

Dong Li and Qin Yan finally grew bored and roamed over to this area, where they simultaneously noticed Nie Tian's abnormal behavior.

# Chapter 507: Cracks in the Earth

---

Without saying a word, Pei Qiqi sat in her original place and contemplated the profundity of the tiny spatial blades inside of her. Dong Li and Qin Yan, however, grew bored and wanted to talk in private. Therefore, they strolled away from the location where they had gathered.

They hadn't expected that Nie Tian hadn't gone very far away, but rather was sitting in this nearby, secluded place.

The two of them were astounded after seeing him sitting in the lotus position before seventy-two snapped branches that had been planted in the ground, and the slightly visible, green ward around them.

Qin Yan's bright eyes instantly lit up. "This is...."

Her gaze switched back and forth between Nie Tian and the branches for a while before she suddenly came to a realization.

She realized that the way the branches were arranged was according to the arrangement of the huge trees that filled this floating continent.

They appeared to be aligned in some pattern, thereby forming a mysterious spell formation.

After a moment of hesitation, Qin Yan rapidly went into action, not saying anything.

She copied Nie Tian and snapped seventy-two branches, which she planted in the ground in the same arrangement as his.

"What are you doing?!" Dong Li blurted, looking somewhat displeased.

With a soft chuckle, Qin Yan said, "Everyone is entitled to the hidden fortunes on this continent. You're not going to let him reap the fortunes alone just because you fancy him, are you?"

With these words, she finished planting the branches in the ground the same way Nie Tian had at an eye-dazzling speed.

Afterwards, she copied Nie Tian and sat down in the lotus position, gazing at the branches before her, hoping for changes to happen.

However, even though the branches before her were planted in the same arrangement as Nie Tian's, nothing seemed to be happening.

Face filled with confusion, she attempted to infuse her spiritual power into the formation of fresh, green branches, yet still nothing happened.

Eyebrows knitted, Qin Yan muttered to herself, "What went wrong? I did everything just like he did it."

Standing next to Qin Yan, Dong Li looked down at her and said, with a taunting tilt to her mouth, "You really believed it would work?"

Somewhat frustrated, Qin Yan said, "It's working for him. Why not me?"

With a soft chuckle, Dong Li said in a composed manner, "He has a vortex of wood power in his spiritual sea, and the spiritual power he infused those branches with was wood power. I don't recall you ever practicing wood-attributed incantations or possessing wood power."

Qin Yan went blank briefly.

Then, unwilling to give up just yet, she once again summoned her spiritual power and cast a few spells.

However, the formation of branches still didn't show any changes, which frustrated her greatly.

After remaining silent for a while, she finally gave up and asked Dong Li, "Aren't you going to give it a try?"

Dong Li shook her head, her expression surprisingly composed. “You tried and failed. There’s no point in me trying again. You might not believe it, but I strongly believe that if there are any secrets in this place, he’ll be the only one who will be able to uncover them.”

“You really have confidence in your little lover, don’t you?” Qin Yan asked, surprised by Dong Li’s words.

Dong Li pursed her lips into a smile, ignored Qin Yan’s teasing, and nodded squarely. “Yep.”

Qin Yan rose to her feet. “Well, I don’t. If I remember correctly, one of our Greater Heaven stage members also practices wood power. Everything that’s wood-attributed naturally agrees with her.”

Before Dong Li could stop her, her garments fluttered as she flashed off into the distance.

“You wouldn’t!” Dong Li yelled.

Qin Yan’s pleasant laughter rang out as she rapidly flashed about and disappeared into the distant forest. “Hahaha, we’ll see if your little lover can have all the fortunes of this place to himself.”

Dong Li thought about chasing after her, yet at this moment, Nie Tian was apparently deeply submerged in his contemplation of some profound mysteries. She was afraid that if she left, others who passed by this place might disturb him.

After hesitating for a few seconds, she stomped her foot vigorously and shouted into the distance, “Qin Yan! If you dare to ruin it for Nie Tian, we’ll no longer be sisters!”

Then, she quietly stepped to Nie Tian’s side, where she glanced around vigilantly and served as Nie Tian’s protector.

At that moment, Nie Tian’s spirit seemed to have left his body and was roaming about in the magnetic fluctuations among the tree branches before him.

Even though Dong Li wasn't able to see through what was happening, she could tell from Nie Tian's incomparably focused expression that he had discovered something.

Hence, she waited.

Outside the floating continent...

Dong Baijie, Dong Kang, and the members of the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce returned to Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi one after another.

Under Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi's inquiring gazes, every one of them shook their heads with bitter smiles, showing that they hadn't discovered anything.

In fact, Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi had already expected these results, seeing them returning so quickly.

Although they were rather disappointed, they gradually accepted the fact that their juniors might not be destined to uncover the secrets of this floating continent.

Gazing down at the dense forest, which, even though he could see with his eyes, he couldn't examine with his soul power, Dong Tuodi said with a somewhat frustrated tone, "We'll wait for three more days. In three days, whether the secrets of this place are uncovered or not, we'll need to leave. The Cao Clan, the Gu Clan, and the Pill Pavilion Sect are already summoning us. They seem to have also found something."

Qin Yi nodded in assent. "You're right. We can't stay here forever."

**SHEW!**

The figure of a woman suddenly flashed into view at the edge of the floating continent. She called out, looking at a female member of the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce from afar, "Feng Ying! Get down here, quickly!"

The young woman named Feng Ying also practiced wood-attributed incantations and possessed wood power.

She had carefully scanned the continent with the others earlier, but had given up after their fruitless search.

Upon hearing Dong Li's summons, she rushed down to her side and asked, "What's going on, Big Sister Qin Yan?"

"I'll explain later," Qin Yan said very urgently. "Come with me."

Hence, Feng Ying followed her into the forest.

After reaching the nearest ancient tree, Qin Yan planted the branches she had brought with her in the ground according to her memory.

However, at that moment, great changes suddenly took place.

Even though not a single Worldly or Profound realm expert was attempting to enter the floating continent, the invisible ward once again became visible.

A dark-green, semi-transparent ward rapidly spread out in the sky and enveloped the entire continent. Detailed and complicated tree patterns appeared and started flowing on the ward.

Confused, Dong Tuodi asked, "Did any of you just send your soul power towards the continent?"

Qin Yi was also deeply puzzled.

The two of them were both at the late Profound realm. Considering the keenness of their perception, if any member of the Dong Clan or the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce had sent their soul power towards the floating continent, they would have sensed it at the first moment.

However, the ward, which would only show itself when foreign forces attempted to enter, somehow suddenly lit up.

This didn't make sense.

Under Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi's gazes, all of the Worldly realm members of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce shook their heads repeatedly, showing that they hadn't done anything.

"Can it be that someone else is trying to enter the continent from another direction?" Eyebrows furrowed, Dong Tuodi immediately spread out his profound soul awareness to cover and scan a vast area around him.

After some time, he withdrew his soul awareness and said with a frustrated expression, "No one is around."

Confused, Qin Yi asked, "This is odd. What could be triggering the ward?"

"Hmm?!" Dong Tuodi's eyes lit up and his expression flickered as his eyes were suddenly seized by the dark-green ward.

In the next moment, everyone else's eyes were also caught by the special ward.

Under their gazes, the countless complicated tree patterns, which were originally slowly roaming about on the ward, suddenly started converging on one point, as if they were attracted by something.

Without any hesitation, Dong Tuodi shot up into the sky and followed the moving tree patterns to the point they were all converging on. Then, floating in the void, he looked down, and discovered that the converging point was right above the center of the floating continent.

However, since the canopies of the ancient trees were too wide and thick, he couldn't see through them.

Therefore, he didn't realize that he was actually floating directly above Nie Tian.

Soon, everyone from the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce rushed to Dong Tuodi's side on their

respective rocks or Rainbow Lightnings.

They all gazed down, and saw numerous beautiful tree patterns converging on this point from all directions.

“One of the tree patterns disappeared!” Qin Yi exclaimed.

One of the tree patterns suddenly disappeared from the ward after flowing to the convergence point, as if it had fallen towards the floating continent.

Upon hearing Qin Yi’s words, everyone paid more attention, and discovered that more tree patterns were vanishing after reaching the center of the ward.

RUUUUMBLE!

Moments later, violent rumbles echoed out from the continent below them.

“The continent seems to be breaking apart!” Dong Tuodi gasped with astonishment.

Standing in one of the Rainbow Lightnings, Dong Baijie’s face was filled with disbelief as he stared downwards.

He was well-aware that the area underneath them was the place where he had previously parted with Nie Tian.

Even though he couldn’t see Nie Tian from the void, he was certain that he was still there.

Hence, he reached the conclusion that it was Nie Tian who had triggered the great changes.



# Chapter 508: Converge

---

After a moment of hesitation, Dong Baijie made his decision.

He steered his Rainbow Lightning away from the top of the ward, where the tree patterns were converging from all directions, and sought to reenter the continent through another location on the ward.

The moment he left, Qin Yi snapped back to reality, and shouted furiously, “What are you waiting for, idiots!? With us Worldly and Profound realm cultivators unable to go through the ward, why are you Greater Heaven stage ones also still standing here like fools?”

Upon hearing these words, all of the other Greater Heaven stage cultivators in the crowd snapped back to their senses.

One after another, they followed Dong Baijie’s example and flew towards areas where there weren’t many tree patterns on the ward.

BOOM!

Dong Baijie and his Rainbow Lightning rammed hard into the dark-green ward, and instantly bounced back.

He stood aghast. “What the hell?! Even Greater Heaven stage cultivators are stopped from entering now?!”

In the next moment, Dong Kang and the other Greater Heaven stage cultivators were also denied entrance, and repulsed by the dark-green ward one after another.

“Someone must have discovered something!” Eyes blazing like a torch, Dong Tuodi became increasingly convinced that someone had triggered the secrets of the continent, therefore causing new changes that stopped even Greater Heaven stage cultivators from entering.

“Perhaps it’s Qin Yan...” Qin Yi said.

Recalling Qin Yan's sudden return and summoning Feng Ying, he couldn't help but grow excited, anticipation gradually appearing in his eyes.

Everyone else's expressions flickered as they heard his words.

They all recalled the sense of urgency and excitement of finding something on Qin Yan's face when she had returned previously.

Therefore, they all assumed it was Qin Yan who had previously discovered the secrets of this floating continent, and thus came back to ask Feng Ying to resolve it with her.

Of everyone, Dong Baijie was the only one who was convinced that Qin Yan had nothing to do with what was happening.

After all, he knew the spot where the tree patterns were converging was directly above the place where Nie Tian had sat in the lotus position when he had left.

Before going on this trip, he had also learned from Dong Li that Nie Tian was the reason why she had been able to obtain a Fruit of Life and bring it back to the Dong Clan.

"It must be you again..." With a bitter smile, Dong Baijie shook his head. Even though he inwardly envied him, he didn't say anything.

Meanwhile, on the floating continent...

Qin Yan, who had just arranged the tree branches and told Feng Ying to infuse them with her wood power, looked up into the heavens, a confused expression spreading on her face.

The sudden changes over their heads caught her attention before Feng Ying could infuse her refined wood power into the seventy-two branches.

She noticed the movements of the complicated tree patterns in the dark-green ward.

Without even thinking about it, she knew it was Nie Tian who

had triggered these changes.

“Hurry up!” She urged Feng Ying.

“Nothing seems to be happening,” Feng Ying said, grievance filling her face. “I’ve already infused my wood power into these branches, but there don’t seem to be any changes.”

Qin Yan tore her eyes away from the changes in the sky and looked down. Like Feng Ying had said, nothing seemed to be happening.

At that moment, loud rumbles echoed out from the earth under their feet. It occurred to her that this floating continent might crack and shatter shortly.

With a hateful tone, she said, “He beat us to it after all...”

Feng Ying was confused. “Who?”

Grudges filling the corner of her mouth, Qin Yan let out a sigh and muttered, “We were just one step away, but we were still too late. Perhaps Dong Li was right. Only he can find and take the fortunes from this floating continent.”

With these words, she waved her hands and signaled for Feng Ying to stop wasting her time.

“You can go back now. Be careful though. I’m afraid this floating continent will be destroyed soon. Don’t sink with it.” With these words, she sped away towards the location where Nie Tian and Dong Li were.

...

Guarding Nie Tian, Dong Li’s bright eyes were filled with vigor as she giggled and said to herself, “What did I tell you, Qin Yan? If there’s any secret in this place, he’ll be the only one to find it. It’s not in your destiny.”

As she looked up, she saw streams of emerald green aura falling down from the sky directly above Nie Tian’s head.

Each and every one of them had complicated and beautiful tree patterns flowing in them, as if they were from the oldest trees this world had ever seen, and they carried the profound truths of wood power.

The streams of emerald green aura slowly extended towards the tree branches before Nie Tian.

As soon as they flew into the branches, dazzling light blossomed from the branches. Meanwhile, the branches became semi-transparent and crystalline, as if they had somehow changed from wood into some sort of sparkling crystal.

Each and every branch rapidly changed after receiving the streams filled with mysterious tree patterns.

After a brief pondering, Dong Li realized that the exquisite tree patterns must be the ones that were gathering from all directions in the dark-green ward above their heads.

Then, she realized that Nie Tian had truly uncovered the secrets of this floating continent.

SHEW!

All of a sudden, a blue-garbed figure flashed into appearance.

It was Pei Qiqi. She had noticed the streams of emerald green aura falling from the heavens to this location, and thus rushed over from where she had been practicing cultivation. Her face was also filled with shock as she saw the streams of emerald green aura flowing into the branches before Nie Tian.

“What are you doing here?” She asked.

“Protecting Nie Tian, of course,” Dong Li answered with a casual tone, then she shot a glance at Pei Qiqi out of the corner of her eye and said, “Do you have a problem with that?”

Pei Qiqi ignored her question, her attentive gaze switching back and forth between Nie Tian and the mutating branches before him.

Moments later, she also stepped to Nie Tian's side and glanced around vigilantly.

Dong Li immediately realized that she also intended to protect Nie Tian, and thus said with a taunting tone, "He's safe for now. Those who aren't concerned here can leave now."

"You're the one who should leave," Pei Qiqi said coldly.

"You are!" Dong Li refuted.

While the two of them bickered, the streams of green aura that carried exquisite tree patterns fell from directly above Nie Tian and found their way to all of the seventy-two branches on the ground, turning them semi-transparent and sparkling with dazzling light.

RUUUUMBLE!

Loud rumbles suddenly echoed out from under them as rifts started to appear on the ground around them.

As the earth began to rip apart, the whole continent, which seemed to have floated quietly for tens of thousands of years, started to sink slowly towards the endless void.

At that moment, Qin Yan finally rushed to their location.

Upon seeing her, Pei Qiqi instantly tensed up. Frosty light began to swirl in her watery eyes as her whole body began to thrum with violent spatial fluctuations.

She knew something about Dong Li's relationship with Nie Tian. Even though she wasn't fond of her, she felt she could trust her.

However, she instantly grew vigilant upon seeing Qin Yan, who she had actually met quite a few times before. She was worried that Qin Yan would attempt to snatch this fortune from Nie Tian's hands.

"Why are you back?" Dong Li asked with a forced smile.

With a sigh, Qin Yan spread out her hands and said, "I guess

you're right. I summoned Feng Ying to help me uncover the secrets of this place, just like that guy has done, but it turned out that we couldn't."

A pleased expression appeared on Dong Li's face as she said, "I told you that if there are any secrets on this floating continent, he'll end up being the one to uncover them. You, on the other hand... Even though you're very smart, you're not destined to uncover those secrets. Nie Tian is."

Qin Yan rolled her eyes at her and said, "Alright, alright, you were right... I can't believe we wasted so much time and energy here. We haven't gained a single thing while an outsider gets all the fortunes."

Dong Li chuckled. "An outsider?" She shot a glance at Pei Qiqi and said, "Nie Tian is no outsider in my eyes."

RUUUUUUMBLE!

The earth split apart, forming bottomless rifts, while ancient trees that were hundreds of meters tall fell down one after another.

Watching the continent sink and ancient trees fall, the three women instantly grew nervous.

Compared to Pei Qiqi, Dong Li and Qin Yan seemed more worried, as if they knew that their lives were in imminent danger.

"Why is he still not waking up?" Qin Yan asked anxiously. "I'm not going to stay for him. I'm leaving. If we stay on this falling continent, none of us will survive."

People from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had examined the vast, gray mist underneath the floating continent when they had first arrived. However, even their Profound realm experts' soul awarenesses had failed to enter the gray mist and learn what was in it.

While Qin Yan, Dong Li, and the others entered this floating

continent, those who had stayed outside had come across people from the Realm of Endless Ice, and learned that a Profound realm expert from the Ice Pavilion Sect had entered the gray mist under this floating continent, hoping to uncover the mysteries of it. However, he never came out again.

Hence, in Qin Yan's eyes, the vast, gray mist underneath was a deadly place where no one could come back out alive.

Meanwhile, floating above the continent, Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi's expressions also flickered drastically as they saw the entire continent begin to sink while giving rise to loud rumbles.

"Why is Little Li still not coming out of there?" Dong Tuodi's heart burned with anxiety.

At this moment, the special ward around the floating continent had already lost all of its tree patterns, yet it was still up.

Even though he was very worried, he couldn't swoop down there and grab Dong Li from the falling continent.

Just like him, Qin Yi was also very nervous about Qin Yan's safety.

BANG!

Qin Yan, who had brought out her full strength and charged up into the heavens, flew into the ward and bounced right back.

Through the semi-transparent, dark-green ward, she could see the crowd of Dong Clan and Water Moon Chamber of Commerce members gathered in the space above her.

Each and every one of them saw Qin Yan soar towards them before being stopped by the ward. Under their gazes, she fell back down towards the ground, her charming face filled with terror.

"Nooo!!!" The members of the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce exclaimed.

The hearts of the Dong Clan members also sank upon seeing Qin

Yan fail to charge through the ward. After all, Dong Li was in there as well.



# Chapter 509: Brawl

---

As the floating continent continued to crack and sink, all of the people who were stranded on the continent became rattled.

Dong Li's expression flickered as she watched Qin Yan shoot up into the sky and then bounce back down to the earth.

"What happened, Qin Yan?" Dong Li hastily asked.

"I can't get out!" Qin Yan raised her hand to point at the void and said very anxiously, "That ward is not only stopping the others from entering, but it's also stopping me from leaving."

A shocked expression even appeared on Pei Qiqi's face as she heard these words.

"My great grandfather and those from your clan are all gathered above there." Qin Yan sounded increasingly anxious. "But none of them did anything, but instead watched me fall back down. It goes without saying that they must have tried to come down here, but that ward stopped them."

"Crap..." At this moment, not a smidgen of a smile could be seen on Dong Li's face anymore.

Qin Yan's gaze suddenly landed on Nie Tian, who was still sitting quietly in the lotus position, as if his expression wouldn't flicker in the slightest even under the weight of Mount Tai. She turned to look at Nie Tian and shouted with her stern but charming voice, "He's the one who uncovered the mysteries of this place and caused these changes. We'll probably have to rely on him to get out of here!"

She had to admit that Nie Tian seemed to be the only one who would be able to save them.

Dong Li and Pei Qiqi's gazes followed hers and also landed on Nie Tian.

At this moment, Nie Tian was still sitting unwavering, and the branches before him were still translucent like emeralds and shining with misty light.

His mind seemed to still be wandering in some mysterious realm among the formation of branches before him, completely unaware of the upheaval taking place in reality.

If they forcibly woke Nie Tian at this point, it might disrupt his contemplation, therefore stopping him from obtaining any precious insight from this place.

But if they didn't, every one of them would fall into the gray mist along with the whole continent. Probably none of them would survive.

Since a Profound realm expert from the Ice Pavilion Sect had entered the boundless mist and never returned, what would their odds be?

While Dong Li and Pei Qiqi wrestled with their dilemmas, the earth under their feet shook harder and harder.

One sky-reaching ancient tree after another fell and sank down as the floating continent gradually shattered.

“Big Sister Qin Yan!”

Feng Ying's sobbing cry rang out from the distance.

Her slender figure constantly flashed about as she dashed through the cracking ground towards where they were.

After she finally rushed over and caught sight of the seventy-two sparkling branches before Nie Tian, she immediately realized who Qin Yan had been talking about earlier.

“Are you alright?” Qin Yan asked.

Tears brimming from her eyes, Feng Ying shook her head repeatedly. “I can't get out of here!”

She had recognized the unfavorable situation as soon as she

heard the loud rumbles from the earth, and thus tried to leave like Qin Yan had.

She knew perfectly well that some people had entered the dense, gray mist under the floating continent and never come back out, and all of those people had higher cultivation bases than hers.

Hence, she knew that once she fell into the dense, gray mist with the floating continent, her death would be certain.

“Don’t panic. There will be a way for us to get out.” Qin Yan did her best to comfort her. Immediately afterwards, she turned to look at Dong Li and Pei Qiqi and asked with a grim expression, “What are you still waiting for? If we don’t do something soon, and wait till we fall into the depths of that gray mist, none of us will survive! If you’re not going to wake him, I will!”

With these words, the gaze she used to look at Nie Tian gradually changed.

She knew very well that Dong Li and Pei Qiqi wouldn’t want to ruin Nie Tian’s fortune by waking him in the middle of his contemplation.

However, she also knew that everyone on this continent would die if they kept hesitating.

FIZZ! FIZZ!

One glowing spatial blade after another appeared over Qin Yan’s head, every one of them pointing at her.

At the same time, Pei Qiqi stepped forward and stood between Qin Yan and Nie Tian. She stared at Qin Yan and said, the look in her eyes fierce like a sharp blade, “I dare you to make another move.”

“Pei Qiqi! Do you think I’m scared of you!?” Qin Yan shouted furiously.

Off to the side, Feng Ying stood aghast, and then looked blankly

at Nie Tian, puzzlement filling her face.

Nie Tian, who was now using the name Mu Han, didn't seem impressive, and she had never heard of his name before.

But who was he?

Why would Pei Qiqi go to war with Sister Qin Yan just to protect him?

Sister Dong Li was known to be a smart and decisive person, but now that she knew perfectly well that the whole continent was going to fall and kill everyone on it, why would she grow hesitant over that Mu Han?

Sister Qin Yan and Pei Qiqi's seniors were close friends, and they had met each other in person a few times. Why on earth would they point their swords at each other just because of that Mu Han?

Dong Li, Pei Qiqi, and Qin Yan all had powerful backgrounds, outstanding cultivation talent, and beauty that could sink cities. However, they were now all behaving very strangely because of this seemingly-unimpressive man, which shocked her greatly.

Feng Ying wracked her mind for an answer, but failed. In her eyes, the plain-looking Mu Han seemed increasingly mysterious.

Upon seeing that Qin Yan and Pei Qiqi were going to cross swords with each other, Dong Li became even more anxious.

She looked over her shoulder at Nie Tian, hesitant over whether she should wake him now.

At this moment, she noticed that the light the branches before Nie Tian emanated started to grow dim.

No longer shining with dazzling light, the seventy-two branches returned to their original look of ordinary tree branches.

"Stop, you two!" Dong Li instantly called out. "Nie... Mu Han is waking up!" She saw Feng Ying, who was standing off to the side, and thus stopped herself from calling Nie Tian by his real name.

Qin Yan and Pei Qiqi, who were just about to engage in a fierce battle, stopped upon hearing her shout, and turned to look at Nie Tian.

At that moment, Nie Tian let out a long breath and opened his eyes.

He noticed the strange gazes the four woman used to look at him, but didn't say a word. He collected the tree branches before him, feeling that they were much heavier than before.

He briefly scanned them with his psychic awareness as he pulled them out of the ground, and discovered that every single one of them seemed to be engraved with numerous profound patterns on the inside.

As he touched them, the branches felt as hard and heavy as steel.

Briefly amazed, he then realized that it wasn't the time for him to learn about them, and thus swiftly pointed at them with his fingers, sending them flying into his ring of holding.

After the last branch flew out of the earth and disappeared into his ring of holding, an incomparably violent rumble echoed out from the earth under their feet.

Qin Yan looked up, and discovered that the dark-green ward around this floating continent had finally shattered and been reduced to green spots that filled the void.

It was almost as if the shattering of the impenetrable ward had been caused by Nie Tian's act of putting away the tree branches.

Due to the falling of the enormous trees, the sky was no longer blocked by their lush canopies.

Qin Yan was able to see the late Profound realm Qin Yi and Dong Tuodi, their expressions growing increasingly anxious as the continent continued to sink.

The other members of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon

Chamber of Commerce were gathered behind them, looking down anxiously at the sinking continent.

“The ward is broken!” Dong Tuodi exclaimed. After letting out a sigh of relief, he hastily called out to Dong Li and the others, “What are you waiting for? Come here now!”

“Come on!” With these words, Qin Yi shot down towards them with Dong Tuodi.

Dong Li snapped back to her senses and summoned her Rainbow Lightning.

Just as she was about to drag Nie Tian into it, Pei Qiqi, who had already summoned her Lightning Shuttle, beat her to it, and said to Nie Tian with an expressionless face, “Get in here.”

Nie Tian had the Rainbow Lightning on one side and the Lightning Shuttle on the other.

Both Dong Li and Pei Qiqi wanted him to get into their ride so that they could fly up into the void and leave this sinking continent as soon as possible.

“Umm, I came with Senior Martial Sister Pei, so...” With these words, Nie Tian jumped into the Lightning Shuttle, avoiding eye contact with Dong Li.

In the next moment, the Lightning Shuttle shot up into the heavens.

Anger instantly filled Dong Li’s bright eyes, and her pearl-white teeth made creaking sounds as she gritted them. “Asshole!”

With a smile, Qin Yan pulled Feng Ying into the Rainbow Lightning. “He didn’t choose you, but we do.”

With a glance at the look in Dong Li’s eyes, Qin Yan urged, “Alright, alright, now is not the time. How can that woman beat you at something like this? Besides, the two of them are going to travel with us, right? You still have plenty of time.”

Glaring at the Lightning Shuttle that was flying into the sky, Dong Li snorted coldly and said, “You’re right.”

Afterwards, she started her Rainbow Lightning and flew up as well.

Qin Yi, who was already halfway down, grew relieved after seeing Qin Yan and Feng Ying board Dong Li’s Rainbow Lightning. He came to a stop and muttered to himself, “Thank god. That was close.”

# Chapter 510: Sorting Out the Truth

---

The Lightning Shuttle shot up into the void.

Standing on it, Nie Tian was lost in a myriad of thoughts as he looked down and watched the floating continent crumble and sink.

Earlier, he had captured a large number of broken images from the mysterious spell formation of the seventy-two tree branches.

Now, as he slowly sorted through them, his heart was increasingly shaken.

By putting the broken images back together, he finally obtained a fairly clear and thorough understanding of this strange dimension.

At the very beginning, there had been only two extremely vast continents in this dimension, one on top and one on the bottom.

The two of them had been connected by mountain peaks that were unimaginably high.

The continent on the bottom had been inhabited by gigantic creatures, like spirit beasts and dragons that were a thousand meters long, and titans that were as enormous as mountains.

Meanwhile, the continent on the top had been home to high-tier Demons, Phantasms, Fiends, Bonebrutes, Floragrimms, and other intelligent outsider species.

Wars never ended between the inhabitants of the two continents.

The intelligent beings from the top continent had always desired to enslave the gigantic beings from the bottom continent, and they had made endless attempts and exhausted all methods to bring the spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth from the bottom continent up to the top continent.

Eventually, the final war inevitably broke out between them.

After that war, the huge mountain peaks that had connected the two continents exploded, which caused the two vast continents to



break into pieces.

The so-called intelligent beings not only hadn't gained any benefit from the war, but had also been forced to migrate due to the shattering of the top continent.

The structure of the bottom continent had also been permanently destroyed, which had caused the extinction of many large beings.

The great upheaval had caused the energy of heaven and earth from the top continent to mingle with that of the bottom continent, rendering the environment uninhabitable for the surviving species from both continents.

Therefore, all of the outsiders that had luckily escaped doom drifted away to other realms and dimensions.

The floating continent he and Pei Qiqi had discovered was a broken piece from the top continent, which had been home to Floragrims.

Before their evacuation, the Floragrim survivors had preserved their homeland with their special magics.

The ward around the floating continent had been the protective spell they had left. However, since he had learned its secrets and channeled those mysterious tree patterns into the seventy-two tree branches, the Floragrims' ancestral land had lost its protection and sank to destruction.

However, the conflicts between the two original continents had been between outsider races and enormous creatures. The Human race had never appeared in this realm.

Now, after what could be tens of thousands of years, the originally prosperous realm became what it looked like now.

For the first time in the history of this realm, humans came to explore it.

Eyes glittering, Nie Tian stared blankly at the crumbling continent and watched it gradually disappear into the gray mist underneath, which, according to what he had just learned, was actually the ruins of the destroyed bottom continent.

Since the destruction of the bottom continent's structure and the infusion of the energy of heaven and earth from the top continent, great changes had taken place and made it unrecognizable.

All of its previous enormous inhabitants had been forced to leave, as it had become unfit to live in.

Meanwhile, was it a coincidence that all of the major powers in the Domain of the Falling Stars had found those six spatial rifts and entered this realm, or had they actually been lured here? All of the broken lands and floating boulders had been created when the top continent had exploded.

Why had those spatial rifts suddenly appeared in the Void Illusion Mountain Range in the Realm of Split Void?

Why were they the only ones that had seemed to enter this strange realm? Where were the outsider races that had evacuated from this realm in the first place?

He wondered whether there were still more profound secrets of this realm that he hadn't uncovered yet.

A series of questions flashed across his mind. The more he thought about it, the more suspicious he became.

While he was carried away by his thoughts, the Lightning Shuttle flew up to the location where members of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce were gathered.

Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi had already returned to the crowd after seeing them boarding their Lightning Shuttle and Rainbow Lightning and leaving the sinking continent.

Anticipation filling his eyes, Qin Yi asked, "Did you discover anything?"

He was still under the impression that Qin Yan had discovered something, which might have somehow caused the floating continent to shatter and the ward to go up.

Under his anticipating gaze, Qin Yan forced a smile and shook her head. "It wasn't me."

"Then who did?" Qin Yi asked.

Feng Ying shot a glance at Nie Tian and said in a low voice, "Mu Han did."

The gaze of every member of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce instantly converged on Nie Tian. Every one of them measured him up curiously.

Not many people present knew Nie Tian's actual identity. Dong Tuodi, Dong Li, Dong Baijie, and Qin Yan were the only ones who did.

After a moment of awkward silence, Dong Tuodi cleared his throat and said breezily, "Alright, alright. Since Mu Han is with Qiqi, he must have come here on Master Zhen's team. Plus, he's friends with Little Li. Our clan will never try to take whatever fortune he's obtained. You'll give face to Master Zhen, right, Brother Qin?"

"Of course I won't try to take things from a junior." Qin Yi said. "I'm just very curious about the secrets of that floating continent."

Nie Tian was torn with indecision.

On the one hand, he didn't want to share the secret images he had obtained among those tree branches with anyone.

But on the other hand, Qin Yi had asked him about it. Hence, he pondered whether he should take out a tree branch and show it to them.

Qin Yan seemed to have seen through his dilemma, and thus said to her great-grandfather with a soft chuckle, "It's natural that

people have secrets they'd like to keep. Perhaps what he discovered is very private, so he doesn't want to share it with others. You might as well not ask about it, great-grandpa."

Upon hearing her words, Qin Yi, who was very fond of her, nodded and said, "Alright, I won't ask about it."

Then, he turned to look at Pei Qiqi and said with a serious expression, "I heard about you being separated from Master Zhen. Your master and I have been friends for many years. Now that you're in a difficult position, it's only right that I see to it that you're safe. If you come with us, you'll reunite with your master sooner or later. Don't you worry."

To Qin Yi's surprise, Pei Qiqi didn't instantly respond to his invitation. Instead, she turned to look at Nie Tian, looking somewhat hesitant.

It was as if she were more inclined to take Nie Tian's opinion on whether they should travel with the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce.

After a moment of pondering, Nie Tian said, "Let's go with them. The situation in this realm is quite complicated. People from all of the major powers are now scattered in different areas. It's hard to say who we'll run into in the next moment. If the two of us travel alone and run into people from the Spirit God Sect, the Flame God Sect, or the Poison Sect, it'd be hard to say if we could get away from them."

Pei Qiqi nodded gently, agreeing with his decision.

Her faith in Nie Tian confused Qin Yi and many other members of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce.

Dong Tuodi chuckled. "Good, it's settled then. The Cao Clan, Gu Clan, and Pill Pavilion Sect have been urging us to go over to their location for some time now. They seem to have found something."

Afterwards, everyone left either on the Lightning Shuttle,

Rainbow Lightnings, or rocks driven by spiritual power.

Pei Qiqi's Lightning Shuttle traveled at the end of the formation.

In front of it was Dong Li's Rainbow Lightning, where Dong Li constantly looked over her shoulder at Nie Tian and Pei Qiqi, as if she was keeping a close watch on them.

Expressionless as always, Pei Qiqi didn't mind her actions at all, but instead focused on steering her Lightning Shuttle, following the group at a certain distance.

Nie Tian, however, sat down in the Lightning Shuttle. Instead of taking out the tree branches to learn their secrets, he conducted a thorough scan of himself.

A wisp of his soul awareness flew into his dantian region.

He found to his surprise that the liquidized wood power he had consumed to heal Pei Qiqi's injuries and attack his enemies had already been fully replenished.

He went blank briefly before suddenly realizing that he must have absorbed copious amount of wood power when the mysterious tree patterns had poured down into the tree branches and he captured the broken images from them.

Without him knowing about it, the amount of liquidized wood power in his vortex of wood power had already reached its limit.

He thought to himself that if his cultivation base had been higher than the early Greater Heaven stage, he might have been able to take in more concentrated wood power.

With that thought in mind, he switched his focus to his vortex of flame power and vortex of star power. After a brief examination, he learned that even his vortex of star power also seemed to have reached the breakthrough point.

If he threw in a bit more effort to refine his vortex of flame power, it wouldn't take long for him to enter the middle Greater

Heaven stage.

He was thrilled.

Afterwards, he took out one of the branches and examined it meticulously.

The branch, which had been infused with mysterious tree patterns, felt very heavy. Tree patterns consisting of light strings that seemed to carry the profound truths of wood power could be found in every part of the branch.

Limited by his current cultivation base and understanding of wood power, he couldn't derive more enlightenment from them yet.

His soul awareness roamed about and examined the interwoven light strings that formed the glowing tree patterns, yet he didn't discover anything noteworthy.

Then, he took out his Flame Star and clanked it together with the branch. Upon impact, sparks flew out from the contact point, giving rise to a metallic, clanking sound.

Pei Qiqi suddenly looked over and reached out her hand. "Let me see."

Nie Tian handed the branch to her.

Pei Qiqi summoned her Ethereal Swords, and as she cast a spatial magic, one of her Ethereal Swords slashed onto the branch.

Nie Tian's expression flickered. "Don't!"

CLANK!

As soon as the Ethereal Sword made contact with the branch, a great force seemed to burst forth from within the tree patterns in the branches.

The fresh, green branch instantly became translucent and sparkling. Mysterious light could be seen flowing inside of it.

“Even my Ethereal Sword can’t snap this branch. It’s tougher than you can imagine.” With an impressed expression, Pei Qiqi handed the branch back to Nie Tian and added, “Perhaps you can go ahead and use it as your weapon in combat. From the look of it, it’s every bit as sharp as my Ethereal Swords, if not sharper.”

Nie Tian’s eyes lit up.

He grabbed the branch from Pei Qiqi’s hand and took out a spirit stone. Without infusing the branch with his wood power, he slightly stabbed the spirit stone with it, and the spirit stone was penetrated like a piece of tofu.

# Chapter 511: Remains of Bonebrutes

---

Since members of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce were right ahead, it wasn't convenient for Nie Tian to take out all of the branches and put them in a formation.

After learning that they were as tough as metal and could even be used as weapons in battle, he put them away and went on to practice cultivation with fire-attributed materials.

Two hours passed...

Their Lightning Shuttle followed those from the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce to another floating continent, where Qi warriors from the Cao Clan, the Gu Clan, and the Pill Pavilion Sect were gathered.

Unlike the last one, this floating continent was smaller, and there didn't seem to be any spiritual energy of Heaven and Earth on it.

Gu Haofeng from the Gu Clan rushed over to Dong Li the moment her Rainbow Lightning landed and said excitedly, "Come and see what we've found!"

Not a single blade of grass could be seen on the barren and open land.

After the Lightning Shuttle landed, Pei Qiqi and Nie Tian followed the others to the location where the other three forces from the Realm of a Hundred Battles were gathered.

It was a cluster of dilapidated buildings that seemed to have been home to Bonebrutes.

Most of the buildings, which were built with gray bones, had already collapsed, with only two of them still standing.

The remains of a number of Bonebrutes were scattered around. After what could be tens of thousands of years, the remains were already bereft of any energy. A mere touch would reduce them to



ashes.

Gu Yue, Cai Zhaoji, and Zhong Pu were the three Profound realm experts from the Gu Clan, the Cao Clan, and the Pill Pavilion Sect. All of them were at the late Profound realm.

After everyone gathered to their location, their gazes landed on Pei Qiqi and Nie Tian.

Under their inquiring gazes, Dong Tuodi said lightly, “We saw people from the Poison Sect chasing after them, so we brought them here with us.”

“She is Master Zhen’s disciple,” Qin Yi explained.

Gu Yue and the other experts seemed to be aware of Qin Yi’s deep friendship with Zhen Huilan, and thus didn’t say anything as Qin Yi stated Pei Qiqi’s identity.

As for Nie Tian, since no one introduced him to them, they took it that he was a junior of the Tool Sect, and didn’t attach much importance to him.

All of the Worldly realm and Greater Heaven stage members of the Cao Clan, Gu Clan, and Pill Pavilion Sect also focused their curious gazes on Pei Qiqi. None of them paid any attention to Nie Tian.

Nie Tian was slightly worried as he noticed that Gu Han from the Gu Clan and Shen Zhong from the Pill Pavilion Sect were also among the crowd.

They had traveled together when they had gone to the Realm of Dark Underworld to explore the ‘Phantasm relic’. He was worried that these two Worldly realm experts would see through his disguise and ask him about the Spirit Pearl.

Cao Zhaoji led Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi as they went around the dilapidated buildings to a few gigantic footprints. Pointing at them, he said in a low voice, “Look at those footprints. They seem to belong to some kind of humongous beast.”

Out of curiosity, Nie Tian and the others also followed them over and saw the gigantic footprints.

Each of them were about six hundred square meters large. The footprints showed three toes, and the hard ground sank very deep at the toe areas.

“We’ve examined the remains of the Bonebrutes in the vicinity,” said Cao Zhaoji. “They seem to have been killed by whatever enormous beast left these footprints. It seems that this place used to be a Bonebrute settlement. A large beast suddenly charged into it and killed most of the residents.”

Gu Yue was the only female among the five Profound realm experts, and seemed to be in her forties. Eyebrows slightly furrowed, she said, “It’s a pity that, after so many years of erosion, the Bonebrutes’ remains have lost all of their energy and become useless. We’ve searched every inch of this place, and failed to discover any valuable tools or spiritual materials. And we couldn’t find the enormous beast that ravaged this settlement.”

Standing by Pei Qiqi, Nie Tian listened to the narration of the Profound realm experts, and reached his own opinion.

He believed that the incident had taken place during the ‘final war’, where a large creature from the bottom continent rushed into this Bonebrute settlement, causing the deaths of many Bonebrute residents.

After the incident, the survivors packed all of their valuables and left this place.

It was only natural that Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi, who had just come, would want to conduct their own search.

After hearing Cao Zhaoji and Gu Yue’s analysis, they nodded appreciatively and split up to conduct a thorough search of this floating continent.

Many members of the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber

of Commerce also spread out to search in different areas.

Since those from the Cao Clan, the Gu Clan, and the Pill Pavilion Sect had already searched every corner of this floating continent and found nothing, some members stayed put.

Nie Tian and Pei Qiqi also stayed in place instead of going search with the others.

In Nie Tian's eyes, if there actually were any secrets in this place, he would be in no position to uncover them.

Cao Zhaoji, Gu Yue, and Zhong Pu, three Profound realm experts, had already conducted a thorough search of this continent. Now, Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi were doing their own search to be sure. How would he be able to compete with these five?

Dong Li suddenly came over and said to Nie Tian, "Walk with me, Mu Han. I've got something to show you."

With these words, she walked away, beckoning for Nie Tian to follow her.

"Umm, okay." Completely confused, Nie Tian followed her away.

Off to the side, Qin Yan shot a glance at Pei Qiqi and asked with a faint smile, "Aren't you going with them?"

Still expressionless, Pei Qiqi didn't show the slightest interest in talking.

Gu Haofeng, however, took the initiative to walk up to Qin Yan, and with a curious look in his eyes, he asked, "Big Sister Qin Yan, who is that Mu Han person?"

"He seems to be an old friend of Dong Li's," Qin Yan answered with a smile.

"Dong Li's old friend?" Gu Haofeng asked, his eyebrows furrowed. "How come I don't know that she has such an old friend? Is he a member of the Tool Sect?"

Since he had heard that Dong Li had helped the Tool Sect find

Zhao Shanling's hiding place and secured a Fruit of Life from the Realm of Unbounded Desolation, he assumed that Nie Tian was a friend she had made in the Tool Sect.

"How would I know? If you're so curious, you might as well go ask Dong Li yourself." With a soft chuckle, Qin Yan's bright eyes glittered as she added, "However, the way I see it, he and Dong Li are not just friends."

A hint of anger appeared in Gu Haofeng's eyes. "Not just friends?"

"Can't you see it?" asked Qin Yan. "When have you ever seen Dong Li give things to others? She has always been the one to take things from others."

Upon hearing her words, Gu Haofeng's face grew increasingly long.

Gazing coldly in the direction where Dong Li and Nie Tian had left, he hesitated for a moment before going in that direction as well.

After he left, Pei Qiqi looked coldly at Qin Yan and asked, "Do you find this enjoyable?"

"I do," Qin Yan replied, smiling. "I enjoy watching people fight for the affection of another. Do you have a problem with that?"

Pei Qiqi let out a cold harrumph and didn't give any response. Meanwhile...

Dong Li led Nie Tian to a secluded location, where she took out a large amount of spirit beast meat, which was cooled by frosty stones, from within her ring of holding, and said to him, "When we traveled together before, I noticed that you needed to consume large amounts of spirit beast meat every day. I was worried that you'd run out, so I stocked up on some for you just in case."

She always paid attention to details. Back when they had traveled

together in the Realm of Dark Underworld and the Realm of Unbounded Desolation, she had noticed Nie Tian's shockingly big appetite.

Even though she didn't understand the reason behind it, she figured that Nie Tian would need a large amount of spirit beast meat. Therefore, she had purchased some the last time she had returned to her clan.

The Realm of a Hundred Battles was the realm in the Domain of the Falling Stars where the most spirit beasts lived. Many people would come from the other realms to hunt spirit beasts for their precious parts.

Because of that, not only was spirit beast meat sold at very low prices in the Realm of Unbounded Desolation, but fifth grade spirit beast meat could easily be found.

Most of the spirit beast meat she had purchased for Nie Tian was from fourth grade spirit beasts, but there was also some fifth grade spirit beast meat. Obviously, she had put a lot of thought into it.

Looking at the spirit beast meat that had been piled into a hill, and noticing that the meat was being refrigerated by frosty stones to keep it from deteriorating and losing its energy, Nie Tian was touched.

Ever since he had awakened the Life Drain bloodline talent, he developed a brand new method of absorbing flesh power.

Using Life Drain to absorb flesh power from spirit beast meat was much more efficient than consuming the meat and letting his digestive system to do the work. This was also the reason why he was already seeing the bottom of his stock of spirit beast meat, which he had purchased in the Dong Clan.

Warmth filled his heart as he looked at the spirit beast meat Dong Li had prepared for him.

"Thank you," Nie Tian said sincerely.

“You don’t have to be so courteous with me,” Dong Li said with a hearty smile. “Put it away now. Otherwise, people might see it and ask questions.”

“Alright.” The ring of holding on Nie Tian’s finger flickered, and the large pile of spirit beast meat disappeared into it.

“Why didn’t you ride with me in my Rainbow Lightning?” Dong Li suddenly changed the subject.

With a dry smile, Nie Tian spread out his hands, and said, “I came here with Senior Martial Sister Pei.”

Dong Li snorted disdainfully. “What do you like about that cold woman?” She took the initiative to lean towards Nie Tian. Only when her scented body was about to press against him did she stop and say, “I want you to follow me in the operations to come. As long as I’m around, you won’t have to worry about those from the Flame God Sect, the Spirit God Sect, or the Poison Sect.

“Pei Qiqi’s master has long since lost her influence now that the Tool Sect is swaying.

“You came here with the Tool Sect. You must have noticed that the way the other sects treat them now is different from before, right? Neither Pei Qiqi nor her master are going to receive the same kind of respect they did before.

“Meanwhile, it’s a whole other story with my team from the Realm of a Hundred Battles. We have five Profound realm experts on our team, all of whom are at the late Profound realm.

“Very few people will have the audacity to mess with us here.”

She eventually led the conversation back to her main topic as she went on and on about how weak the Tool Sect’s team was, and how powerful her team was.

Just as Nie Tian was about to say something, he noticed an unusual movement and looked behind Dong Li.

He found that Gu Haofeng was standing by a large rock and looking coldly at him, his face filled with jealousy and anger.

As Dong Li looked over her shoulder and discovered it was Gu Haofeng, her face dropped. With an impatient and angry tone, she blurted, “What the hell did you follow us here for?”

“I’ve got something to discuss with you,” Gu Haofeng said.

“I’ve got nothing to say to you!” Dong Li said very harshly. “Get the hell out of here!”

Gu Haofeng didn’t know what else to say. With a sulking face, he turned around and left.

# Chapter 512: Destination

---

With their soul awarenesses that were powerful enough to reach the depths of the earth, Dong Tuodi and Qin Yi conducted a thorough search of this floating continent, but failed to find anything noteworthy.

Eventually, everyone from the Dong Clan and the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce gave up.

The five forces from the Realm of a Hundred Battles regathered, and after a short discussion, they decided to leave.

One Rainbow Lightning after another sped away from the floating continent, along with Pei Qiqi's Lightning Shuttle and other air-transportation spiritual tools.

Once again, Nie Tian boarded Pei Qiqi's Lightning Shuttle.

As the Lightning Shuttle sped through the void following the group from the Realm of a Hundred Battles, Pei Qiqi reminded Nie Tian in a low voice, "Be careful of that Qin Yan."

Face filled with confusion, Nie Tian turned to look at her.

"After you left with Dong Li, Qin Yan intentionally provoked Gu Haofeng to make him angry at you," Pei Qiqi explained.

Nie Tian instantly understood the reason why Gu Haofeng had suddenly appeared when he and Dong Li had been talking in private.

His eyebrows furrowed as he stuck his head out of the Lightning Shuttle to look at the distant Qin Yan, who was traveling with other members of the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce.

Over the following days, they followed the people from the Realm of a Hundred Battles, who seemed to be traveling without a destination, yet repeatedly changed direction.

Nie Tian practiced cultivation day and night. With the help of his



fire-attributed materials, he refined his vortex of flame power and formed liquidized flame power.

Time flew. Two months passed...

During this period of time, Nie Tian finished a few rounds of refinement of his vortex of flame power, and filled the crimson lake of liquidized flame power at the bottom of his vortex of flame power to the brim.

He could already feel the magical feeling that he was ready for his next breakthrough.

Every time he made a breakthrough in his cultivation, he had to accumulate power over a long period of time. Not only would he need to expand and refine his vortex of spiritual power, but he also needed to cultivate his fire power, wood power, and star power to the breakthrough point.

Only in this way would he be able to eventually make the breakthrough when he came to the right enlightenment and entered the right state of mind.

In his senses, after his recent adventures, his cultivation of his spiritual sea had already reached the breakthrough point, and he already had the magical feeling of being ready for his next breakthrough. However, something seemed to be missing.

As he recalled his former breakthroughs, he pondered whether it was his lack of refinement of his body, or if he wasn't in the right state of mind.

Due to the unique features of his body, ever since he had awakened the Life Drain bloodline talent, every time he had absorbed flesh power from spirit beast meat, every wisp of it had been drawn to his heart and devoured by the green aura.

Because of this, he had been unable to refine his own body with flesh power.

It seemed that only when the green aura was fed with enough

flesh power and lay dormant again would he be able to refine his body with more flesh power.

“From the look of it, I need to satisfy that green aura first.” With this thought in mind, he consumed the spirit beast meat Dong Li had given him over the following days.

Since Pei Qiqi was by his side the whole time, he didn’t absorb flesh power from the spirit beast meat with Life Drain.

Instead, he absorbed it through the conventional way of eating.

Time flew. Two more weeks passed.

During this time, the group from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had encountered more floating continents and boulders, yet they failed to find anything noteworthy on any of them.

This day, Cao Zhaoji, who traveled at the forefront of the formation, informed everyone in a loud voice as he changed directions again.

Standing in the Lightning Shuttle, which kept a certain distance from the main group, Pei Qiqi heard Cao Zhaoji’s call and adjusted her direction accordingly.

At that moment, her eyes suddenly lit up.

“Cao Zhaoji is quite good. I can’t believe he’s found this place with such accuracy.” Pei Qiqi muttered in a low voice.

Nie Tian, who was stuffing spirit beast meat down his throat, turned to look at her, confusion filling his face. “What place?”

“You’ll find out soon enough,” Pei Qiqi said with an expressionless face.

Nie Tian took a deep look at her as he nodded slowly, and then resumed gorging himself again.

Even though he didn’t ask her, he had a feeling that Pei Qiqi must have learned about this place she referred to from the profound spatial energy she had previously received from that floating

volcano.

Recently, he could constantly feel Pei Qiqi thrumming with strong spatial fluctuations, from which he could tell that she had been trying to derive enlightenment from the tiny spatial blades inside of her.

From the look of it, she had already refined most of the spatial blades, and come to some new knowledge or insights.

The two of them both had their own secrets. Since Pei Qiqi didn't ask him what he had obtained from the seventy-two tree branches, he felt it wasn't his place to ask her what she had learned from those spatial blades.

After a moment of silence, Pei Qiqi said, "It won't be long before I can break through into the late Greater Heaven stage. When the time comes, I'll find a secluded location to make my breakthrough, so I might be gone for a period of time."

Nie Tian went blank briefly before asking, "Don't you want me to protect you during the process?"

Pei Qiqi shook her head decisively. "There's no need for that. I don't think it'll be wise to have anyone by my side when I make the breakthrough."

Nie Tian suspected that she was worried that her secrets might be exposed while she tried to make her breakthrough. Therefore, she refused his offer so that he wouldn't discover them.

"If I'm gone for too long, you don't need to wait for me," Pei Qiqi added. "You can just leave with Dong Li and the others."

A confused expression spread on Nie Tian's face as he said, "I don't understand why."

"I don't have absolute confidence that I'll be able to make the breakthrough smoothly, and I don't know how long it will take." After a moment of hesitation, she continued, "It was a wise decision for you to join the group from the Realm of a Hundred

Battles. But I... I have my own plans. When we get to the place, I'll leave the group to find something by myself. Since you don't practice spatial power, you won't be able to go with me."

Nie Tian stared blankly at her for a while before asking, "Is this your farewell to me?"

With a soft sigh, Pei Qiqi said, "It will benefit us both if I leave temporarily. I'll come find you when I'm finished."

Since Nie Tian didn't know what her plans were, and she didn't seem to want to talk about it, he decided to let it go.

Hence, both of them fell silent.

A few days later, the group from the Realm of a Hundred Battles finally stopped traveling at full speed and came to a stop.

"This is it," Pei Qiqi muttered softly.

Nie Tian, who was sitting in the lotus position, sprang to his feet, rushed to the edge of the Lightning Shuttle, and gazed into the distance with rapt attention.

Directly ahead of them was a seemingly endless band that was shaped in a swirl. At first glance, it looked like a huge, colorful vortex.

Inside the wide, multicolored band floated landmasses, boulders, outsiders' remains, dilapidated ancient starships of different outsider races, and many other odd-looking objects.

All of them were slowly floating and subsiding in the band towards the bottom.

"It looks just like a giant vortex of spiritual power within our spiritual seas," Nie Tian said, deeply amazed. "It's just so many times larger."

"We're finally here," Pei Qiqi said in a soft voice.

"What is that?" Qian Xin from the Pill Pavilion Sect asked, shock filling her eyes.

Qin Yan was also deeply amazed. “Why does it look like a giant vortex of spiritual power? Look! There are so many boulders, outsider’s corpses, and broken ancient starships! All of them seem to be moving under the influence of some force and slowly swirling down towards the bottom of the vortex. I wonder what’s at the bottom of the vortex!”

From the look of it, many of those from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had no idea what they were looking at either.

Nie Tian observed closely, and discovered that Dong Tuodi, Qin Yi, Gu Yue, Zhong Pu, and Cao Zhaoji, these late Profound realm experts, were the only ones who didn’t say a word.

They seemed to be the only ones who knew the secrets of this place.

While people marveled at the splendid scene before them, Nie Tian suddenly sensed wisps of awareness that didn’t belong to their group coming from the colorful band that looked like a giant vortex.

At the same time, he also started to sense a gravitational force from them.

It appeared that the closer they were to the band, the stronger the gravitational force they would feel.

At that moment, Dong Tuodi suddenly let out a cold harrumph. Eyes fixed on a floating landmass in the swirling vortex, he exclaimed, “People from the Poison Sect!”

“I can’t believe they’re already here,” Cao Zhaoji said with a light smile. “I wonder, other than us and the people from the Spirit God Sect, who else is coming.”

“It won’t matter,” Zhong Pu said. “Our strength shouldn’t be any weaker than any of the other forces.”

Cao Zhaoji nodded slightly as he took a deep breath. His gaze swept across the Worldly realm and Greater Heaven stage juniors

in their group as he said, “We’ll enter that vortex shortly. I’ve got a few things to remind you of though, so listen carefully.

“First of all, all of you who are at the Greater Heaven stage, don’t ever use your psychic awareness to scan your surroundings once you enter. Those who don’t possess soul power will be torn to shreds the moment they use their psychic power to examine their surroundings in there.

“Second of all, once you enter the vortex, go with the natural flow within those colorful rings. You’ll follow the swirling band as you slowly float towards the bottom of the vortex. Don’t ever try to go against the flow. Otherwise, the consequences will be catastrophic!

“Last of all, don’t use your air-transportation spiritual tools while you’re in there.

“All of you should only use the floating objects in there as places to support your feet, and let the natural flow carry you.”

Even though the juniors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles didn’t know the reason behind these requirements, they memorized every single one of them.

“You should listen to him and act by those rules,” Pei Qiqi reminded Nie Tian in a low voice. “Don’t do anything rashly.”

Nie Tian was taken aback. “You know he’s right!?”

“Yeah, so far, all the things he’s said are right,” Pei Qiqi answered.

Nie Tian grew increasingly curious.

He hadn’t acquired any images regarding this place from the formation of seventy-two tree branches, so he had no idea how this place came to form, or what he should know about it.

WHOOSH! WHOOSH!

While he was confused, another group of people suddenly arrived

by the colorful vortex from another direction.

They were people from the Spirit God Sect and the Flame God Sect, among whom Nie Tian identified Yao Shou, Cheng Qian, and Lu Jianfan.

Upon noticing the group from the Realm of a Hundred Battles, Yao Shou went blank briefly before rapidly discovering Pei Qiqi in the group.

# Chapter 513: Jumping In

---

“Hahaha!” Yao Shou from the Spirit God Sect let out a gruesome laugh as he rushed over with Cheng Qian and Lu Jianfan.

Elder Gongsun Pu from the Flame God Sect went blank briefly before learning from the Spirit God Sect disciples beside him that it was Pei Qiqi.

Then, without the slightest hesitation, he charged out of the group of Flame God Sect members and caught up to Yao Shou and the other experts.

As a short but extremely beefy man, Gongsun Pu was wreathed in a blazing aura that could melt stones.

After coming to a stop by Yao Shou’s side, he laughed wildly, facing the group from the Realm of a Hundred Battles. “What a coincidence!”

Dong Baijie and the others from the Realm of a Hundred Battles looked rather composed as they watched the four Profound realm experts whiz toward them.

Eyes narrowed, Dong Tuodi took measure of the two Profound realm Flame God Sect experts who remained in their formation. Soon, he seemed to learn their identities, and let out a disdainful snort.

On the Lightning Shuttle, which was at the back of the formation, Nie Tian noticed that Pei Qiqi’s eyes were filled with frosty light the moment she caught sight of Yao Shou.

“What? Don’t tell me you want to start a fight with us here?” Cao Zhaoji from the Cao Clan said plainly with a fierce expression. Not the slightest bit of fear could be seen in his eyes.

He also noticed that there were two other Profound realm experts in the Flame God Sect’s formation, one at the late Profound realm and the other at the middle Profound realm.



This meant that the Spirit God Sect and the Flame God Sect combined had six Profound realm experts on their side, five at the same realm as him and one at the middle Profound realm, slightly weaker than him.

Hence, from the look of it, the joint strength of the Flame God Sect and Spirit God Sect was slightly superior to that of the five powers from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

Yao Shou raised his hand and said to Cao Zhaoji, “Wow, easy there. Our strengths are equally matched. If we get into a battle, neither side is going to benefit from it. In fact, others might.”

With these words, he shot a glance at the floating landmass in the vortex, where members of the Poison Sect were.

Apparently, they had also noticed that those from the Poison Sect had beaten them to this place.

“If a fight is not what you want, then why did the four of you come to us?” Cao Zhaoji asked with a grim expression.

Yao Shou smiled slightly and looked over at the distant Pei Qiqi. “I see that Pei Qiqi is traveling with you, so I guess you’ve probably already learned about our conflict with the Tool Sect.”

“Conflict?” Qin Yi jumped in and said coldly, disgust filling his face. “Master Zhen helped you before, yet you bit the hand that fed you by tricking the Tool Sect into teaming up with you and turning on them later. You call that a conflict?”

After Pei Qiqi and Nie Tian had joined their group, everyone from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had learned something about what had happened to the Tool Sect. Hence, their eyes were all filled with contempt as they cast their gazes towards Yao Shou and the others with him.

Not infuriated by his words, Yao Shou replied with a justified tone, “The Tool Sect is bound to change hands. It’ll only be a matter of time before Zhao Shanling takes Qi Bailu’s place and

becomes the sectmaster of the Tool Sect. Unlike what you might think, Master Zhen didn't help me that much before. Besides, my sect and the Flame God Sect are both from the Realm of Dark Underworld. It's only right that we make plans that benefit us.

“Under such circumstances, can you blame me for making a move against the Tool Sect?”

Before anyone else could censure him, Yao Shou's face dropped as he pointed at Pei Qiqi and Nie Tian, and demanded, “We'll leave you alone if you give those two to us.”

Qin Yi burst into a flaming rage. “Don't even think about it! Master Zhen and I have been friends for years. Unlike some people, I take it as my duty to protect Pei Qiqi!”

Dong Li shot a determined look at Dong Tuodi. “Mu Han is my friend!”

A concerned look also appeared on Dong Baijie's face.

Dong Tuodi was well-aware of Nie Tian's true identity and the significance of the successor chosen by the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace.

Furthermore, he had had a long talk with Dong Baijie in confidence, and learned that Dong Baijie had faith that Nie Tian would one day rise to prominence and become a person who could single-handedly change the course of the Domain of the Falling Stars.

Hence, he instantly knew what he was supposed to say. “Mu Han is with our clan! He's under our protection!”

He only mentioned Nie Tian's name because, in his eyes, Pei Qiqi was far from as valuable as Nie Tian.

Yao Shou spared Nie Tian another glance. “His name is Mu Han?”

With a cold snort, he nodded and said, “Alright, if the Dong Clan

insists on protecting him, I'm willing to make a compromise and let him go, but you'll have to give Pei Qiqi to us."

He didn't know who Nie Tian was, and hadn't seen him display his outstanding battle prowess. Therefore, he took him for a nobody.

However, as for Pei Qiqi...

According to his observation, Pei Qiqi hadn't chosen the same cultivation path her master Zhen Huilan had chose.

He was worried that, if he let her live, she would grow into another Zhao Shanling one day. A formidable fighter well-versed in powerful spatial magics like Zhao Shanling was what he was truly afraid of.

Because of this, the moment he had decided to make a move against Zhen Huilan, he had realized that he would have to get rid of her as well to avoid future trouble.

"I told you that the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce and I are determined to protect her!" Qin Yi repeated his stance on the matter.

"What about the rest of you then?" Gongsun Pu from the Flame God Sect asked with a cold laugh.

"As the five major powers in the Realm of a Hundred Battles, we're known for our bellicose nature, but we always fight as a whole, and we only fight foreign enemies." As the only female expert present, Gu Yue from the Gu Clan showed nothing but toughness. "Brother Qin's attitude on this matter is our attitude on this matter! If your sects want to start a fight, just bring it on."

Dong Tuodi, Cao Zhaoji, and Zhong Pu nodded one after another.

Seeing that the five powers from the Realm of a Hundred Battles were actually ready to go to war with them just because of Qin Yi's attitude on this matter, Yao Shou and Gongsu Pu's faces instantly turned grim.

The two of them had originally wanted to force them to hand Pei Qiqi over with their slightly superior collective strength. They even gave Nie Tian up as a compromise. However, they hadn't expected that the people from the Realm of a Hundred Battles would adopt such a strong attitude.

At this moment, they found themselves stranded in a difficult situation, like people riding tigers who couldn't dismount. (idiom: lit. he who rides a tiger can't easily dismount. fig. unable to extricate oneself from a difficult situation.)

Nie Tian let out a sigh of relief.

Yao Shou's and Gongsu Pu's eyes flickered as they wrestled with their dilemmas. However, while they pondered whether they should go to war with those from the Realm of a Hundred Battles just for Pei Qiqi, Pei Qiqi suddenly said to Nie Tian in a low voice, "It's time we parted ways. Don't worry about me. The place I'm going is very special. I'll be able to protect myself there."

Then, before Nie Tian could say something, she suddenly flung Nie Tian out of her Lightning Shuttle, and right after she put the Lightning Shuttle away, she cast a profound spatial magic and vanished into thin air.

Just like her Ethereal Swords, she entered another space, and in the next moment, she reappeared in the vortex formed by colorful rings .

It seemed that she didn't want to cause trouble for Qin Yi, and thus decided to leave.

Nie Tian wasn't quick enough to stop her, so he could only watch her vanish and reappear in the swirling band that looked like a huge vortex.

SHEW!

A Rainbow Lightning flew over, where Dong Li caught Nie Tian by his hand and exclaimed, "Don't you dare do such a stupid thing

like she is now!”

Dong Baijie helped pull Nie Tian into the Rainbow Lightning. His hand locked onto Nie Tian’s shoulder as tightly as an iron vice, stopping him from doing anything rash as he said in a low voice, “Miss Pei is a smart woman. She must have her own plans. You don’t need to worry about her.”

Nie Tian thrashed about, but after he realized that he couldn’t struggle free from the two of them, he gazed into the distance with rapt attention.

He saw Pei Qiqi let go of herself after entering the colorful band, and let the flow carry her to the lower part of the vortex, where she finally got a foothold on one of the floating boulders.

Boulders and landmasses of various sizes, ancient starships, outsiders’ corpses, debris from buildings, dead trees, and many other odd things could be seen floating within the endless, wide band that swirled into a huge vortex.

He thought Pei Qiqi would end up in the outermost edge and top part of the band.

However, to his surprise, she somehow drifted to the inner edge of the bottom part of the band.

“Who of you at the Worldly realm wants to go after her!?” Yao Shou said.

Upon hearing his words, a Worldly realm member of the Spirit God Sect instantly charged out of the crowd and dashed towards the swirling band.

All of the others stayed put and observed.

As soon as that that man flew into the colorful band, a mysterious force also carried him to the far edge of the band, where he eventually landed on a dilapidated ancient starship.

However, he didn’t end up on the same horizontal level as Pei

Qiqi. He was above her.

The colorful band was like an endless rope that swirled as it stretched downward.

The man from the Spirit God Sect followed the flow down the band.

However, as he swirled his way down, he soon ran into some kind of ward that stopped him from going further down.

After running into that obstacle, he floated there and called out to Yao Shou. He looked so small in the band that he was like a grain of sand in a wide street. Even though Yao Shou could tell that he was trying to say something to him, he couldn't hear a thing, as if no sound could leave the band.

Yao Shou went blank for a moment before suddenly coming to a realization. "The band is separated into segments that only allow cultivators at certain levels to enter! I need some of you who are at the Greater Heaven stage to go and kill her! I don't want any future trouble!"

Six middle and late Greater Heaven stage Spirit God Sect Qi warriors charged out of their group as soon as Yao Shou laid his eyes on them.

Just as Yao Shou had expected, after entering, those Greater Heaven stage cultivators were rapidly pulled by some force into the same horizontal level of the band where Pei Qiqi was. They each landed on floating boulders or landmasses not very far from her, and there weren't any obstacles that stood between them and her.

Most of the people from the Realm of a Hundred Battles didn't seem to have expected that the swirling band would actually be divided into separate segments.

At first, Qin Yi had blamed himself for Pei Qiqi's sudden departure, and was prepared to start a battle with those from the Spirit God Sect and Flame God Sect. However, he slowly calmed

down after realizing that only Greater Heaven stage cultivators would be able to enter the part where Pei Qiqi was.

After all, he had witnessed Pei Qiqi's shocking battle prowess before.

He laughed inwardly. "Six Greater Heaven stage disciples sent to their grave..."

Just like him, Nie Tian also laughed inwardly.

According to his understanding of Pei Qiqi's devastating strength, those six Greater Heaven stage Spirit God Sect disciples had just been sent to their doom.

As Pei Qiqi continued to refine the tiny spatial blades in her, her strength advanced by leaps and bounds every day.

Since he had been traveling with her the whole time, Nie Tian was very certain of this.

However, he saw something in the next moment, and his expression froze.

He suddenly noticed that a couple of figures were flashing about on another floating landmass, which was on the same level where Pei Qiqi was.

Even though Nie Tian was observing from an extremely far distance, he could still tell that those were Zhang Jiu and Sha Cheng.

"Poison Sect!" He immediately realized that Greater Heaven stage members of the Poison Sect had already entered the vortex and drifted to the same segment as Pei Qiqi.

Since Pei Qiqi had killed so many members of the Poison Sect, Zhang Jiu and Sha Cheng were bound to join the effort to kill her, considering they were in the same area and there weren't any obstacles between them and her now.

If they weren't there, with just the six Greater Heaven stage

disciples from the Spirit God Sect, Pei Qiqi might be able to kill them with ease. However, now that they were there, and there might even be other Poison Sect disciples behind them, it would be hard to say if Pei Qiqi would still win the fight.

“Let the hell go of me!” Nie Tian bellowed.



## Chapter 514: Flying in One after Another

---

Dong Baijie looked into Nie Tian's eyes. With a sigh, he let go of him and said to Dong Li, "Let him go."

In fact, he had changed his mind when he had learned that only Greater Heaven stage cultivators would be able to enter the segment of the band where Pei Qiqi was.

The reason for that was that he had confidence in Nie Tian's and Pei Qiqi's strength. He believed that if everyone was at the Greater Heaven stage, even if they faced more Spirit God Sect and Poison Sect enemies, the two of them would probably still triumph.

Eyes filled with rage, Nie Tian stared at Dong Li.

"I'll go with you!" Dong Li exclaimed, frowning.

At that moment, Yao Shou from the Spirit God Sect also noticed the Greater Heaven stage disciples of the Poison Sect in the part of the colorful band where Pei Qiqi was.

However, since he didn't know about the conflicts between Nie Tian, Pei Qiqi, and the Poison Sect, he thought Pei Qiqi was going to make some sort of deal with those from the Poison Sect.

After a moment of pondering, he made his decision and called out to his people, "All of you at the Greater Heaven stage, go!"

Upon hearing these words, the Greater Heaven stage Spirit God Sect disciples charged into the colorful band one after another.

But to everyone's surprise, only seven of them drifted to the part where Pei Qiqi and the Poison Sect disciples were.

The few who entered after those seven seemed to be carried away by some unknown force and drifted to the top part of the band, instead of the part close to the bottom.

The top part of the band, which was filled with floating landmasses, boulders, and outsiders' corpses, seemed to have

formed recently.

Yao Shou's expression flickered as he instantly came to a realization and exclaimed, "That band is actually changing all the time. As it swirls and stretches down towards the bottom, new parts are actually forming at the top. The part where Pei Qiqi is located is already too close to the bottom, so it can't hold any more people!"

Nie Tian, who was just about to charge into the colorful band, was suddenly enlightened.

The band that was curled in the shape of a huge vortex was actually regenerating at the top as it continued to stretch down towards the bottom, and the newly-formed parts would also only allow cultivators at certain levels to enter.

The part at the top now seemed to have replaced the part where Pei Qiqi was, and thus started to take in Greater Heaven stage incomers.

Gongsun Pu from the Flame God Sect went blank for a while before snapping back to his senses and waving his hand at his people.

Upon receiving his signal, all of the Greater Heaven stage members of the Flame God Sect whizzed out of the crowd. As soon as they entered the colorful vortex, they were carried to the top part of the band.

Afterwards, Gongsun Pu turned to look at the five Profound realm experts from the Realm of a Hundred Battles and said, "We're going in. See you."

Yao Shou's face split into a grin as he said, "From the look of it, since we're all at the Profound realm, we'll probably end up in the same area after we go in there. If you want to settle things with us, you're welcome to follow us into the vortex."

After he uttered these words, all of the Flame God Sect and Spirit

God Sect Qi warriors flew into the colorful vortex.

As they had expected, those of them at the Profound realm and those of them at the Worldly realm drifted to two different parts of the bright band.

Yao Shou, Gongsun Pu, and the other Profound realm experts ended up in the same area as the Profound realm experts from the Poison Sect, who were gathered on a floating landmass.

Watching everyone from the Spirit God Sect and Flame God Sect fly into the vortex one after another, Qin Yi let out a cold harrumph and prepared to follow them into it.

However, Cao Zhaoji lifted his hand to stop him and said with a grim expression, "Wait!"

At this moment, Dong Tuodi jumped in and said, "Lu Bai and the others from the Poison Sect are also in there. Not only did we just become enemies with the Flame God Sect and the Spirit God Sect, but we've also become enemies with the Poison Sect from earlier, remember? If we enter the vortex now, we'll be instantly carried to the same area as those three forces by the vortex's internal force."

After a moment of silence, Qin Yi thought it through, and thus stayed in place.

Cao Zhaoji pondered briefly, and then added, "Not only that, but the area their Worldly realm members just drifted to is also occupied by members of the Flame God Sect, the Spirit God Sect, and the Poison Sect. If our Worldly realm members enter now, they'll also face pressure from all three forces, which won't be a wise move."

After a short pause, he let out a cold laugh and said, intense killing intent filling his eyes, "However, those three sects' Greater Heaven stage members are now in two separate areas. Only a few of the Spirit God Sect and Flame God Sect juniors ended up in the top part of the vortex."

Dong Tuodi instantly saw through his idea. With a grin, he said, “That’s right.”

He waved at the Greater Heaven stage Dong Clan members behind him and said, “Get in there now!”

“All of you who are at the Greater Heaven stage, go in now! Kill every Spirit God Sect and Flame God Sect member you come across in there! Don’t let any of them slip away!”

“Let’s go!” Dong Li dashed into the vortex with Nie Tian.

One after another, all of the Greater Heaven stage members shot towards the swirling band, putting their air-transportation spiritual tools away right before entering.

As soon as Nie Tian entered, he felt a strong dizziness, and his vision became blurry.

He felt as if he were trapped in the middle of a quagmire before a mysterious force slowly carried him to the top part of the vortex, where he assumed a foothold on a floating boulder that slowly drifted with the natural flow.

Dong Li stood right beside him on the boulder that was only large enough for the two of them to stand on.

He glanced around with rapt attention, and discovered, to his surprise, that he wasn’t able to get a clear view of the swirling band underneath him. Even the outside world was a blur in his eyes.

All he could get a clear view of was everything in the horizontal level of the band where he and Dong Li currently were, including a large number of floating boulders, landmasses, ancient starship remains, and a few Bonebrutes’ corpses.

“Hey, remember, don’t examine this place with your psychic awareness!” Dong Li reminded him in a soft voice.

Nie Tian nodded back at her, while he had something planned

inwardly.

According to Cao Zhaoji, those who didn't possess soul power should never try to use their psychic awareness to examine the place.

However, even though he hadn't entered the Worldly realm yet, the nine fragmentary stars in his soul provided him with soul power.

In fact, the Heaven Eyes he had been using all the time were formed with his soul power. If Cao Zhaoji was right, it shouldn't be a problem if he used his Heaven Eyes in here.

With these thoughts in mind, he secretly attempted to form one Heaven Eye.

As the Heaven Eye came to form, everything seemed normal, and he was able to scan the vicinity with it.

With a thought, he formed eight more Heaven Eyes and controlled them to spread out in order to gain a full understanding of the situation of the segment he was in.

However, he soon discovered some worrying anomalies.

He discovered that he and Dong Li were in the middle of the band, instead of on either edge, where they slowly drifted with the natural flow, along with other floating objects.

However, his nine Heaven Eyes could only move with the flow, not against it. They couldn't even stop and stay in one place.

He wasn't able to see any of the colors that he had seen from the outside. Instead, all he could see before him was a thick, gray mist, along with the numerous boulders and dilapidated ancient starships floating in it.

The gray mist seemed to be the same as the gray mist that filled the bottom of the vortex.

While he contemplated the situation with furrowed brows, Dong

Li's voice pulled him back to reality.

Eyes narrowed, Dong Li glanced around and said, "This place is so weird, Nie Tian. It seems that a mysterious force is carrying all of the floating landmasses and boulders, along with all other tangible objects, towards one destination.

"This means that, whether we like it or not, we'll drift with the flow, and we have no control over where we're heading.

"We can never touch that thick, gray mist. Otherwise, it might kill us.

"Also, according to Senior Cao, we can only move down the flow to floating objects where we can rest our feet, and never go against the flow."

"Yeah, I saw that as well," Nie Tian said.

At that moment, a bloodcurdling scream suddenly rang out from behind them.

They jerked their heads back to see what was happening.

Then they saw, on the nearby remains of an ancient starship, that Dong Baijie had just killed a Greater Heaven stage member of the Flame God Sect with his beast spirit, which was a giant, gray wolf.

Dong Baijie looked back at them and grinned. As he did, his giant gray wolf roared and slowly returned to his body.

Afterwards, he bounced towards Nie Tian and Dong Li on the dilapidated ancient starship.

Since the boulder Nie Tian and Dong Li were standing on wasn't a large one, upon seeing his brother coming towards them, Dong Li took the initiative to press herself close to Nie Tian to make room for Dong Baijie.

WHOOSH! Dong Baijie landed right besides them and said with a hearty smile, "This is such an interesting place."

# Chapter 515: Right Back at You

---

As Dong Baijie landed next to Nie Tian and Dong Li, he emanated an intense bloody aura, which seemed to be from the giant, gray wolf he had just summoned back inside his body.

“We can only go with the flow in here, not against it. Interesting.” With these words, he gazed off into the vicinity, and discovered that a number of people from the Realm of a Hundred Battles were chasing after Qi warriors from the Flame God Sect and Spirit God Sect, who were at the same cultivation level as them.

At that moment, Nie Tian’s nine Heaven Eyes had already reached the end of this segment of the band, and stopped.

They could neither keep moving forward nor move backward to him.

Through them, he could see that the place where they were stuck was packed with floating boulders of various sizes, and underneath the boulders wasn’t the same thick, gray mist around him, but instead a stripe of colorful mist, which he had seen from the outside.

Interestingly, the boulders kept drifting down the flow and entered the colorful mist smoothly, while the few people over there were stopped by an unknown force when they tried to enter the stripe of colorful mist.

It was as if the stripe of colorful mist was the ward that isolated the two segments.

At that moment, in the borderline area filled with floating boulders, a late Greater Heaven stage disciple of the Flame God Sect with a fierce look on his face caught Nie Tian’s attention. Wreathed in raging flames, he formed a hand seal, and a young woman close by was instantly dragged into his flames.

It was a middle Greater Heaven stage female member of the

Water Moon Chamber of Commerce.

Surrounded by flames, she struggled desperately. Her whole body blossomed with blinding spiritual light as she did.

However, her spiritual light seemed to be rapidly burned away by the blazing flames.

It wasn't long before her spiritual light went out, and wild flames engulfed her soft and curvy body, extinguishing her life.

After the kill, a sinister grin appeared on the Flame God Sect disciple's face as he bounced off floating boulders to another location, where he attacked another junior from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

An early Greater Heaven stage member of the Pill Pavilion Sect became the man's new target as soon as he drifted to that area on the remains of an ancient starship.

"Hahaha!" The man from the Flame God Sect laughed wildly as he formed a hand seal, shooting a long river of flames out of his hands.

It wrapped around the Pill Pavilion Sect disciple's waist before he could do anything to resist.

In no more than a few seconds, the Qi warrior from the Pill Pavilion Sect was reduced to a charred corpse.

"Losers from the Realm of a Hundred Battles!" The man laughed increasingly sinisterly, as if he had taken that area as his personal territory, and that he would swoop in and launch his fiercest attacks at the sight of anyone from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

Nie Tian observed for a while via his Heaven Eyes, and witnessed five Greater Heaven stage Qi warriors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles dying at his hands.

Three of them were at the middle Greater Heaven stage, yet under his storm of attacks, almost none of them were able to



launch any counterattacks.

“A man is madly killing your people,” Nie Tian said to Dong Baijie.

“Where?” Dong Baijie asked, frowning.

Nie Tian reached out his arm and pointed into the distance. “At the end of this segment. The man is a late Greater Heaven stage member of the Flame God Sect. The battle prowess he displays is quite shocking.”

“It must be Yang Kan!” Dong Li exclaimed with a grim expression. “I noticed him in their formation long before they came here.”

Dong Baijie’s expression also grew grim. “It’s probably him.”

“Is he hard to deal with?” Nie Tian asked.

Dong Baijie nodded vigorously. “Yang Kan possesses amazing cultivation talent. Even the Flame God, Xia Yi, has a very high opinion of him. He’s probably one of the most famous among all the Flame God Sect junior disciples.”

“Over the past few years, his fame has even overshadowed Tang Yang’s,” Dong Li chimed in with a deep frown. “If Tang Yang hadn’t advanced to the Worldly realm, it would be hard to say which of them was a better fighter. At first, Tang Yang was considered the most promising of the Flame God Sect’s younger generation.

“However, a few years ago, he was defeated by Ning Yang during the Heaven Gate trial and thus failed to secure a fragmentary star mark for the Flame God Sect. After that, he was gradually overshadowed by Yang Kan.

“Luckily for Tang Yang, he has already entered the Worldly realm. Otherwise, his position in the sect probably would have been taken by Yang Kan.”

Dong Baijie remained silent for a while before saying with a serious expression, “Yang Kan is a formidable enemy. If we don’t go deal with him, more of our people will die at his hands!”

“Let’s go then!” Dong Li blurted.

With these words, Dong Li leapt onto a floating boulder in front of them.

Dong Baijie also flashed about on different boulders as he traveled down the natural flow towards the area where his segment met the next.

Nie Tian, however, didn’t seem in a hurry. He stayed in place and continued to observe the situation over at the border area.

That was when he noticed that Qin Yan from the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce had arrived at the end of the segment and entered Yang Kan’s attack range.

At that time, two other Greater Heaven stage member of the Flame God Sect also arrived by Yang Kan’s side.

“Qin Yan!” Yang Kan laughed wildly. “The Water Moon Chamber of Commerce usually remains neutral, and seldom takes part in operations like this along with the other forces in the Realm of a Hundred Battles. Why didn’t you stay home this time?”

While he yapped, Qin Yan’s eyes suddenly reddened as she noticed the charred body of the young woman who Yang Kan had just killed with his fierce flames.

“Yang Kan! How dare you kill my people!” Qin Yan yelled, fuming with rage.

Yang Kan, who was significantly taller than anyone else, laughed unceasingly as his lustful gaze ran up and down Qin Yan. “What are you gonna do about it?”

He turned to the other two beside him and said, “This woman is quite something. Don’t kill her. I’d like to have a taste of her

later.”

“As you say, senior martial brother,” The two of them said at the same time.

“Qin Yan...” Nie Tian muttered to himself.

Pei Qiqi had reminded him earlier to keep an eye on Qin Yan, since she had intentionally provoked Gu Haofeng’s anger towards him. She might have ulterior motives.

Because of this and the fact that Dong Li and Dong Baijie were already on their way there, even though he had discovered Qin Yan’s unfavorable situation, he didn’t intend to rush over there right away.

Instead, he pondered whether he should stay here and find a floating outsider corpse to examine. All of a sudden, he sensed someone dashing towards him at full speed.

He looked over his shoulder and discovered that it was Gu Haofeng from the Gu Clan.

He was dragging his sword, which was exuding a frosty aura. At this moment, drops of blood were still dripping down the tip of the blade.

From the look of it, he had just killed someone.

He, who had come from the same direction Dong Baijie had earlier, stomped hard on the remains of an ancient starship and shot high into the air.

Nie Tian stayed in place and watched him fall towards him with an expressionless face.

As Gu Haofeng fell from midair, a hint of an insidious look appeared in his sharp eyes.

BANG!

As he landed on the boulder Nie Tian was standing on, an intense force suddenly burst forth from the bottom of his feet. Once again,

he shot up into the air towards a floating boulder in front of him.

However, the boulder Nie Tian was standing on instantly exploded, which was clearly what Gu Haofeng had intended.

However, Nie Tian, who had long since been prepared, smiled coldly the moment the boulder exploded.

With a cold harrumph, he cast a short-range Starshift.

SHEW!

In the next moment, Nie Tian appeared on an ancient starship ahead of Gu Haofeng.

As he stomped his feet vigorously on it, the ancient starship exploded, sending broken pieces into all directions. At the same time, he flew lightly ahead.

Behind him, Gu Haofeng was still sailing through the air as he looked over his shoulder, and found to his surprise that Nie Tian was nowhere to be seen near the exploded boulder.

“He died just like that?!” Gu Haofeng muttered suspiciously.

However, as he turned his head back, his expression flickered drastically.

He found that the remains of an ancient starship, where he had planned to land on, had exploded.

The gravity was very light in this place. With a casual leap, any Greater Heaven stage Qi warrior would be able to shoot up into the air.

Even so, they would still fall from the air. Without a place to land on, Gu Haofeng would eventually fall into the thick gray mist.

Knowing the deadly nature of the mist, he started to panic as he slowly descended from the air.

While he was searching for something to stand on, Cao Qiushui, who was close by, saw through his dilemma. He channeled a

nearby Demon corpse and cast it towards him. “Haofeng! Take this!”

As the corpse of a high-tier Demon flew close, Gu Haofeng channeled it to stop it under him.

He adjusted his fall and finally landed on it, narrowly escaping death. Then, after another leap, he arrived by Cao Qiushui’s side and shouted ferociously, “Qiushui! That bastard Mu Han tried to kill me!”

“Right back at you.” With these words, Nie Tian bounced off floating boulders and disappeared into the distance.

## Chapter 516: Well-matched Adversary

---

After Gu Haofeng arrived beside him, Cao Qiushui asked with a frown, “Why did you provoke him, Haofeng?”

They were standing on a broken piece from an ancient starship, which was large enough for the two of them.

In fact, Cao Qiushui had noticed Gu Haofeng’s little trick of destroying Nie Tian’s supporting boulder.

“Dong Li made such a big deal of him,” Gu Haofeng said coldly, fierce light flickering in his eyes and the long sword in his hand exuding a frosty aura.

“This is because of Dong Li again?” With a wry smile, Cao Qiushui shook his head and advised him sincerely, “Dong Li has always bossed you around. She teases you when she’s bored and casts you aside when she’s got things to do. All of us can see it, that she actually has no special feelings for you. Why would you still throw yourself at her?”

Gu Haofeng snorted and said, “You’ve never loved someone. Of course you don’t understand.”

A hint of sadness flashed across Cao Qiushui’s eyes as he said, “How do you know I’ve never loved someone?”

Gu Haofeng grew intrigued. “Who is it?”

Cao Qiushui remained silent for a while before changing the topic by saying, “Anyways, Dong Baijie seems to also be quite warm towards that Mu Han person. I bet he’s very important to the Dong Clan, so you’d better quit your little games. If you don’t, Dong Li will only grow more resentful towards you.”

“No way! I can’t let him off this easily!” Gu Haofeng blurted as he swung the sword in his hand, his face ice-cold. “He actually dared to fight back. Who the hell does he think he is!? If the Dong Clan didn’t shelter him, if we didn’t take him into our group, he and Pei

Qiqi both were going to die in here!”

With these words, Gu Haofeng’s gaze slowly fixed in the direction where Nie Tian had left. “Say no more. I’ll handle it appropriately.”

Afterwards, he jumped among floating boulders in the direction Nie Tian had disappeared.

Shaking his head, Cao Qiushui followed along.

...

After another leap, Nie Tian landed on a floating fragment from a dead tree. Just as he was about to jump towards his next foothold, he froze.

Floating in the middle of the vastly wide band, he saw a relatively large landmass floating not far ahead of him, along with numerous boulders and a few outsider corpses.

At that moment, he noticed that spiritual light was flashing about on it.

Clearly, people were fighting on it.

Under the influence of an unknown force, all tangible objects in the band, including human Qi warriors, were slowly drifting towards a common destination.

It seemed that it wouldn’t trigger catastrophic changes if people changed directions and moved in directions less than vertical to the natural flow.

The floating land wasn’t directly in front of Nie Tian. It wasn’t in the same direction where Dong Li and Dong Baijie were.

After a moment of hesitation, Nie Tian reckoned Dong Li and Dong Baijie were probably capable of stopping Yang Kan from killing more people from the Realm of a Hundred Battles. It wasn’t crucial that he rushed over right away.

Therefore, he bounced off a few floating boulders towards the

floating landmass.

He staggered a few step backwards as he landed, breaking the laws of this place, yet he found to his surprise that nothing happened.

However, as he attempted to jump back to one of the floating boulders he had used to come to this land, he was instantly overwhelmed by a crushing force.

He felt as if a mountain thousands of meters high was weighing down on him. He even felt like his bones were going to succumb to the force and shatter.

Expression flickering drastically, he instantly called it off and trudged towards the center of the floating land.

As he did that, the overwhelming weight on him was instantly lifted.

That was when he realized that, as long as he was over an object, he would be able to move back and forth.

However, once he attempted to return to where he had come from, the laws of this place would instantly unleash great pressure on him.

If it were someone else who had just made the attempt, the person's bones might have already been crushed, and their meridians might have burst.

Unlike others, all of the breakthroughs he had made were closely connected to the refinement of his fleshy body. It was only because of his exceptionally tough body that he had pulled through the short period of overwhelming pressure.

With his new discoveries in mind, Nie Tian cautiously moved forward on the floating land as he unleashed his spiritual power, forming a defensive ward around him. Only when he reached the edge of the land did he see Qian Xin from the Pill Pavilion Sect fighting a Qi warrior from the Spirit God Sect.



At this moment, six pills were floating in the area between Qian Xin and that man.

The six pills were round and the size of thumbs. Some were crimson, some were silver, and others were dark-cyan.

All of them were spinning, emanating spiritual light of different colors, trapping the man from the Spirit God Sect.

The body of a Spirit God Sect Qi warrior, who seemed to have been killed by Qian Xin, was lying not far from them.

Qian Xin was expressionless as his hands wove in the air, dazzling light flickering on his fingers. With exquisite hand seals, he was controlling the six pills to form some kind of spell formation.

However, Nie Tian noticed that his face looked rather pale, and his temples were throbbing unceasingly.

Meanwhile, Qian Xin's eyes started to flicker, a painful look appearing in his eyes every a few seconds.

"Hmm?!" As he came closer, Nie Tian sensed that someone's psychic awareness was hovering around Qian Xin.

"According to Cao Zhaoji, we can't use our psychic awareness while we're in here, can we?" Nie Tian muttered. Then, upon a closer examination, he discovered that the Qi warrior from the Spirit God Sect was indeed attacking Qian Xin's soul with the Spirit God Sect's secret magics.

Eyebrows furrowed, he attempted to scan his surroundings with a wisp of his psychic awareness.

Shockingly, nothing happened. However, as soon as his psychic awareness left the floating land and flew into the void, it was shredded, causing a sudden stabbing pain in his head.

Hence, he realized that it didn't matter whether it was his fleshy body or psychic awareness. As long as they remained over a landmass, the laws of this place wouldn't apply to them.

This meant that Cao Zhaoji's statement wasn't completely accurate.

SHEW! SHEW! SHEW!

As Qian Xin formed another hand seal, the light shooting out of his pills instantly became as sharp as needles.

The clothes of the late Greater Heaven stage Spirit God Sect Qi warrior instantly exploded. Numerous fine wounds split open on his exposed flesh, bleeding nonstop.

However, with a ferocious expression, the man said coldly, "I'm only sustaining fleshy injuries, but you... are sustaining injuries to your soul!"

A surge of fluctuations, which Nie Tian could sense with great clarity, flew into Qian Xin's mind.

Qian Xin, who was forming hand seals, staggered backwards, fine streams of blood flowing out of the corners of his eyes down his cheeks, giving him a terrifying look.

Back when he had been in the Realm of Dark Underworld, Nie Tian had traveled with Qian Xin, and learned that he had been at the middle Greater Heaven stage.

He didn't seem to have made any breakthroughs in his cultivation during this time, and was still at the middle Greater Heaven stage.

However, his opponent, the Qi warrior from the Spirit God Sect, was at the late Greater Heaven stage.

Like the Ghost Sect in the Realm of Flame Heaven, the Spirit God Sect also put great emphasis on their disciples' cultivation of psychic and soul power, and would normally take in youngsters with strong psychic power as their disciples.

The man made a wise move by attacking Qian Xin's soul with his far superior psychic power.

Qian Xin staggered back to Nie Tian's side. His eyes widened. "It's you?!"

After realizing that it wasn't Gu Haofeng, Cao Qiushui, or others that had come to his aid, a hint of disappointment flashed across Qian Xin's eyes.

Qian Xin had secretly observed Nie Tian when he and Pei Qiqi had been taken into the group from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

Back then, he had only noticed that Nie Tian was at the early Greater Heaven stage, and thus assumed that he was Pei Qiqi's lackey, and hadn't spared him another glance.

"Where are the others?" Qian Xin asked.

Expressionless, Nie Tian answered, "Dong Li and Dong Baijie traveled in a straight line. They passed this area long ago. Cao Qiushui and Gu Haofeng were behind me, but I don't know if they'll discover the fight taking place here and make a detour. After all, this floating land is off the track."

More disappointed, Qian Xin nodded and waved his hand at Nie Tian. "You may leave now. You won't be able to help me anyways."

With these words, he took out a medicinal pill that would help him restore his psychic power, and stuffed it down his throat. Then, he refocused on the Spirit God Sect disciple and shouted, "Chang Yuan! All of you Spirit God Sect and Flame God Sect disciples are going to die here!"

"I don't think so," Chang Yuan said with a calm voice.

WHOOSH! WHOOSH! WHOOSH!

One Soul Banner after another shot out of Chang Yuan's fluttering cuff and formed a circle in the air.

Sinister discarnate souls could be vaguely seen squirming inside

of them.

They let out sharp screeches that hurt Qian Xin's and Nie Tian's ear drums.

The corner of Chang Yuan's mouth rose. "I know you. You're the one who escaped from us with Pei Qiqi. I still don't understand how you two managed to get through our water-tight blockade."

Before Nie Tian could say anything, he shook his head and added, "But that doesn't matter now. Pei Qiqi is going to die in this place, and so are you!"

All of a sudden, ear-piercing screeches rose from all directions, along with Chang Yuan's secret psychic magic.

# Chapter 517: Soul Blades

---

“Soul Strangle!” Chang Yuan let out an explosive shout.

In the next moment, the floating Soul Banners swooped down from the air and surrounded Nie Tian and Qian Xin.

Before Nie Tian could do anything, the discarnate souls floating inside the banners shot out.

Like misty, gray shadows, they grimaced as they pounced on Nie Tian and Qian Xin with their rage and grudges from their former lives.

At the same time, Chang Yuan unleashed another of the Spirit God Sect’s psychic magics.

As he did, Nie Tian widened his eyes, nine tiny glowing spots suddenly appearing in the depths of his eyes.

Afterwards, the psychic magic that was invisible to the naked eye was presented before Nie Tian with great clarity.

He saw the discarnate souls dragging gray, misty tails as they interwove into a giant pair of scissors, which shot towards him in the next moment.

Psychic attacks couldn’t be defended with normal means. Most types of spiritual power wouldn’t have any effect on psychic attacks.

Thunder power was the only type of spiritual power that could be used to defend against psychic attacks and launch effective counterattacks.

“It’s too bad that Haofeng isn’t here!” Qian Xin gritted his teeth as he secretly complained that it wasn’t Gu Haofeng who had come to his aid, but rather this useless Nie Tian.

Gu Haofeng practiced thunder power, making him a nemesis to Spirit God Sect disciples. He would be able to easily annihilate the

discarnate souls from the Soul Banners, as well as many of the Spirit God Sect's secret psychic magics.

Qian Xin could sense that, with his Soul Strangle, Chang Yuan was forming a critical strike against him. However, there was nothing he could do to stop him.

At that moment, Nie Tian's face split into a cold grin. "Gu Haofeng may not be the only person who can save you."

Qian Xin was taken aback.

With a swift movement, Nie Tian stood in front of Qian Xin, blocking most of his view.

Facing Chang Yuan directly, Nie Tian unexpectedly closed his eyes.

As the nine fragmentary stars blossomed with dazzling light, he summoned some of his psychic power and mixed it with soul power from the fragmentary stars, forming an intangible Flame Star before him.

As the gray, misty pair of scissors approached, the intangible Flame Star slashed down on it with full force.

Upon impact, invisible sparks were sent flying in all directions, along with other spectacular lights that were invisible to the naked eye.

When the lights faded away, the pair of scissors was slashed in two and crumbled.

After taking the strong blow, the discarnate souls let out sharp, miserable screeches as they disintegrated.

Chang Yuan stood aghast.

He sensed Nie Tian condensing his psychic awareness into a long saber, but he didn't know that Nie Tian also used soul power.

It flabbergasted him that Nie Tian had neutralized his Soul Strangle and all those discarnate souls with nothing but a single

slash of the saber he had formed with his psychic power.

Just as he prepared to form another hand seal, Nie Tian, who was facing him, grinned again.

Nie Tian's grin sent a chill down his spine, making him feel very insecure and uneasy.

In the next moment, the grinning Nie Tian suddenly vanished into thin air under his gaze.

Nie Tian's sudden disappearance took Qian Xin by surprise.

With a grim expression, he had secretly formed a defensive ward around him with psychic power, preparing for engagement with Chang Yuan's Soul Strangle. However, he immediately realized that Chang Yuan's attack had already been somehow neutralized by Nie Tian.

SHEW!

Qian Xin's eyes widened as he discovered that the disappeared Nie Tian had suddenly reappeared behind Chang Yuan.

He instantly knew what he should do. With an explosive roar, he stimulated the might of his six pills to the fullest.

Three of the pills blossomed with dazzling sword light, which carried incomparably fierce sword intent.

The other three became thousands of kilos heavy and rammed towards Chang Yuan's chest and forehead with full force.

Chang Yuan's expression flickered as he hastily defended against Qian Xin's raging attacks. One gray banner after another shot forward to ward off the attacks.

At that moment, he felt a familiarly disturbing chill from behind him.

He instantly jerked around and channeled a few banners to form a wall in front of him.

PUFF!

A translucent, sparkling, green tree branch penetrated the banners like they were made of paper, and pierced into Chang Yuan's chest.

Screams escaped his mouth as a stabbing pain came from his chest. "How did you appear behind me?!"

With a murderous look in his eyes, Nie Tian didn't utter a word. With another vigorous thrust, he drove the branch deeper into Chang Yuan's chest.

At the same time, he unleashed Heavenly Wood Thorns. As liquidized wood power was rapidly drained from his vortex of wood power, a wisp of extremely concentrated wood power infused into the branch.

To his surprise, in the next moment, green, blinding light burst forth from within the tree branch.

In Nie Tian's senses, the wisp of wood power flashed through the branch at lightning speed, and the mysterious tree patterns inside the branch enhanced its might as it did.

As soon as the wisp of wood power entered Chang Yuan's chest and made contact with his flesh and blood, it instantly displayed its devastating, destructive force.

An emerald green bud instantly came to form, and as it continued to devour Chang Yuan's flesh power, sharp thorns and branches rapidly grew out of it, which easily penetrated his internal organs.

As it continued to absorb Chang Yuan's flesh power and spread inside of him at an alarming speed, new branches and thorns ravaged his insides, causing blood and white foam to spill from his mouth.

At the same time, his eyes gradually lost their radiance.

BANG! BANG! BANG!



At that moment, the banners he had used to defend against Qian Xin's attacks exploded one after another.

Without any more obstacles, three of Qian Xin's pills slammed onto the center of his back, and the fierce sword intent unleashed by the other three rendered his whole back a bloody mess.

However, Qian Xin stood aghast. Not a shred of excitement could be seen in his eyes.

He discovered that Chang Yuan had actually already died when his pills breached his defenses.

Flabbergasted and confused, he gazed blankly at Nie Tian. "Soul Strangle is a very powerful attack magic that Spirit God Sect disciples use a lot. Those who practice Soul Strangle can usually acquire the Grand Soul Grinder rather smoothly once their psychic power transforms into soul power. How in the world did you neutralize his Soul Strangle?"

"That's not important," Nie Tian responded with a plain tone as he stepped forward and pulled the tree branch out of Chang Yan's chest.

In no more than two seconds, every last bit of Chang Yuan's blood rolled down the branch and dripped onto the ground, not leaving a single stain.

That was when the tree branch turned from translucent and sparkling back to normal-looking.

However, Nie Tian's eyes were filled with the light of excitement as he looked down at it and thought to himself, "I can't believe that not only can the branch be used with Heavenly Wood Thorns, but it can also enhance the might of Heavenly Wood Thorns! Fascinating!"

From the look of it, every one of the seventy-two tree branches could be infused with wood power and used as sharp weapons.

He speculated that there might be some profound connections

between the Heavenly Wood he had acquired from the magical land, which had turned out to be on a titan, and the mysterious tree patterns that the Floragrimms had used to form the defensive ward around their ancestral land.

While he was lost in thought, the thorns in Chang Yuan's chest lost their supply of flesh power and rapidly withered away.

Chang Yuan had long since stopped breathing, bereft of any life force.

With plenty of questions on his mind, Qian Xin from the Pill Pavilion Sect stepped over to Chang Yuan's corpse. He looked into Chang Yuan's wide, lifeless eyes, and could still see intense fear in them.

Putting his six pills away, he said, "He already died before my pills could get to him."

Instead of giving an explanation, Nie Tian said, "Yang Kan from the Flame God Sect is probably spilling others' blood at the end of this segment as we speak. I need to get there as soon as possible."

With these words, he turned around and sped away. After a few bounces off floating boulders and ancient starships' remains, he disappeared in the distance.

Gazing in the direction Nie Tian had left in, Qian Xin thought to himself with a knitted brow, "This Mu Han person masters strange battle skills and has a fierce nature. He can't just be a nobody... But why haven't I heard of his name before? Both Dong Baijie and Dong Li seem to attach great importance to him. Who is he?"

# Chapter 518: The End of the Segment

---

After bidding farewell to Qian Xin, Nie Tian headed directly towards the end of the segment of the band that swirled downwards unceasingly.

On his way, he noticed a number of battles between Qi warriors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles and members of the Spirit God Sect and Flame God Sect.

Since the people from the Realm of a Hundred Battles were superior in numbers, they had the advantage in all of those battles.

A quarter hour later, he bounced off a floating boulder high into the air, and landed in the colorful area that marked the end of the segment.

As he examined his surroundings with rapt attention, he discovered that the floating landmasses and boulders were gradually disappearing after drifting into the colorful band.

The strip of colorful band seemed to be stopping every living being with flesh and blood, since none of the Greater Heaven stage Qi warriors were able to pass it.

However, all of the lifeless objects, including floating boulders, landmasses, remains of ancient starships, and dead outsiders, seemed completely unaffected as they drifted into the colorful strip and disappeared.

He also discovered that people could stand on the colorful strip, which seemed soft and resilient, like a large cluster of clouds.

Near the center of the colorful area, Dong Baijie and Dong Li had already summoned their gray wolf and black phoenix, and they were fighting Yang Kan together.

Not far from them, two disciples of the Flame God Sect were attacking Qin Yan from two sides.

While Nie Tian stood still and observed the situation, Feng Ying arrived. Upon seeing that Qin Yan was surrounded, she instantly rushed over, shouting, “Big Sister Qin Yan!”

Nie Tian, however, wasn’t in a hurry to join the battle. He went on to obtain a thorough understanding of the situation in this area with the help of his Heaven Eyes.

Through one of them, he saw a person sitting quietly in a corner of the colorful strip.

It was a man from the Spirit God Sect who had a skinny face. His eyes shone with vicious light as he manipulated his Soul Banners.

Both Dong Baijie and Dong Li were at the middle Greater Heaven stage, and possessed high battle prowesses which cultivators at their level shouldn’t have. Even so, the two of them still weren’t able to subdue Yang Kan together.

Other than Yang Kan’s formidable battle prowess, part of the credit went to that Qi warrior from the Spirit God Sect.

The man manipulated his Soul Banners to hover around Dong Baijie and Dong Li, and constantly unleashed screaming discarnate souls on Dong Baijie and Dong Li’s beast spirits.

The Dong Clan’s Beast Spirit Incantation allowed their members to enhance their battle prowess with their beast spirits.

However, at this moment, Dong Baijie and Dong Li’s gray wolf and black phoenix were being constantly harassed by numerous discarnate souls. It was like they were wearing shackles, and couldn’t display their true might.

That was when Nie Tian realized that killing that sneaking Qi warrior from the Spirit God Sect was the key to helping Dong Baijie and Dong Li.

Just as Nie Tian started moving towards the Spirit God Sect Qi warrior, the man suddenly called out to Yang Kan, “Big Brother Yang! If we drag our battle on too long, more men from the Realm

of a Hundred Battles will arrive. We won't have enough men to fight them."

Upon hearing these words, Yang Kan, whose every move sent out raging flames into his surroundings, laughed wildly and said, "Why so nervous, Lu Jian? These few losers aren't even enough for me to kill!"

The other two disciples of the Flame God Sect both seemed incomparably calm, as if they were very confident in Yang Kan's battle prowess.

"That guy is on to me," Lu Jian shouted, staring at Nie Tian. "Once I get into a fight with him, I won't be able to keep those beast spirits busy for you anymore."

"The kid is only at the early Greater Heaven stage! What kind of great pressure can he give you?!" Yang Kan made fun of Lu Jian.

Lu Jian rolled his eyes and fell silent.

He had long since noticed Nie Tian, and that his gaze had swept across the battlefield before finally landing on him.

At first, he hadn't paid much attention to him. However, as Nie Tian's burning gaze landed on him, he felt very uneasy, which didn't make sense, because his cultivation base was at the middle Greater Heaven stage, higher than Nie Tian's.

Even so, he had a feeling that a battle with Nie Tian wouldn't be an easy one, and that once the battle started, he wouldn't have the energy to distract Dong Li and Dong Baijie's beast spirits with his Soul Banners anymore.

That was why he had urged Yang Kan to bring out his most powerful means and end the battle as quickly as possible.

However, Yang Kan was known to be an arrogant man, and had completely ignored his reminder.

"Mu Han! Come here! Big sister Qin Yan and I need your help!"

Feng Ying felt the strong pressure from the two Flame God Sect disciples after she rushed over to Qin Yan's aid, and thus hastily called for help.

However, Nie Tian just took a glance at Qin Yan and Feng Ying before turning his eyes away, not showing any desire to help them.

As he once again laid his eyes on Lu Jian from the Spirit God Sect, he said expressionlessly, "Oh, right. I killed Chang Yuan on my way here."

Lu Jian stood aghast. "You killed senior martial brother Chang Yuan?!"

Nie Tian grinned slowly. "And you're next."

The moment he formed a chaotic magnetic field around him, he flashed right before Lu Jian with a short-range Starshift.

"Hmm?!" Yang Kan, who was dealing with Dong Li and Dong Baijie at the same time, gasped slightly upon noticing Nie Tian's strange movement skill.

"Big Brother Yang!" Lu Jian exclaimed as he jumped backwards subconsciously. "This guy is by no means insignificant!"

Nie Tian launched another short-range Starshift and appeared behind Lu Jian.

He once again took out a tree branch from within his ring of holding.

As soon as he infused his wood power into the green branch, it turned translucent and sparkling, and all of the mysterious tree patterns that were branded inside of it started glittering.

The wood power was enhanced as it flowed through the branch, and burst forth from the tip of the branch.

WHOOSH! WHOOSH!

One Soul Banner after another rushed over towards Nie Tian upon Lu Jian's summons.

Discarnate souls floated within the Soul Banners and started letting out sharp screeches, which were filled with grudges and a thirst for blood.

Ignoring the discarnate souls' attacks, Nie Tian thrust the branch into Lu Jian's back.

PUFF!

To his surprise, the branch failed to pierce into Lu Jian's flesh.

Lu Jian's garments burst open, and his spiritual armor revealed itself.

It was a sparkling, silver suit of armor. After Lu Jian infused it with his spiritual power, a frosty aura flowed over its surface.

Even so, Nie Tian's tree branch made a shallow hole in the precious armor. With another thrust, it might penetrate the armor into Lu Jian's back.

Lu Jian's face instantly turned ghastly. "My Premium grade spiritual armor!"

Before Nie Tian could make another move, he brought his back in and bounced forward.

At the same time, he manipulated his banners to pierce into Nie Tian's shoulders with their sharp poles.

In the next moment, all of the discarnate souls in them swarmed out and engulfed Nie Tian.

Unlike Chang Yuan, even though Lu Jian didn't have an impressive cultivation base, his grandfather was one of the Spirit God Sect's elders. Therefore, he possessed quite a few life-saving treasures.

The spiritual armor he was wearing was forged with seven different types of metal. Heavy but tough, it was a third level Premium grade spiritual tool.

However, it was almost pierced through by the tree branch.

If he hadn't escaped in time, Nie Tian might have already driven the branch into his back, and the Heavenly Wood Thorns might have already killed him.

PUFF! PUFF! PUFF!

Nie Tian stood unwavering as the Soul Banners pierced into his shoulders.

Thanks to his body that was as tough as a rock, the poles of the banners only pierced a few millimeters into his flesh before they were stopped.

He didn't even bleed. With a slight shake of his shoulders, the banners fell to the ground one after another.

As for the discarnate souls, just as they were about to swarm into Nie Tian's soul and devour it, Nie Tian summoned the mysterious soul power from within the fragmentary stars in his soul and forged it into a number of soul blades.

Invisible to the naked eye, the soul blades hovered around his head and slashed a few times.

Just like that, all of the discarnate souls that had madly pounced on him were cut to pieces like tofu, and dissipated into thin air.

After the narrow escape, Lu Jian shouted at the top of his lungs, not daring to fight Nie Tian anymore, "Big Brother Yang! Help me, Big Brother Yang! I'm no match for this guy!"

Barely scratched, Nie Tian was speechless as he stared at the cowering Lu Jian, who only dared to attack others from the dark.

Yang Kan shot a contemptuous look at him, but just as he was about to spare some of his power to get rid of Nie Tian, he suddenly noticed a man appearing on a distant boulder.

It was the late Greater Heaven stage Dong Kang from the Dong Clan. Behind him were Cao Qiushui and Gu Haofeng.

Eyebrows furrowed, Yang Kan let out a cold harrumph and



finally summoned his spiritual tool.

One large, crimson stone column after another flew out of his ring of holding and stood before the newcomers, stopping them from enter the colorful strip.

There were a total of six crimson stone columns. Two were engraved with qilins, two were engraved with flame dragons, and the other two were engraved with flame phoenixes.

Qilins, flame dragons, and flame phoenixes were all fire made flesh. They were endowed with the ability to channel all kinds of flames in the world.

Even though the magical beasts were only engravings on the crimson stone columns, sparkling, fiery light could be seen in every one of them.

Nie Tian looked over with rapt attention, and discovered that the sparkling, red lights in the crimson stone columns were actually earthflame crystal strings!

Earthflame crystal strings were crystalized earthflame essence, which carried the profound truths of flame power. They were extremely precious, and had many uses.

Because of the existence of the earthflame crystal strings, the magical beasts engraved on the six stone columns seemed as if they had come to life.

As soon as the crimson stone columns lined up by the edge the colorful area, blazing flames burst forth from them.

Within a very short time, the flames and the six stone columns formed a impenetrable wall of flames.

Dong Kang had noticed the unfavorable situation Dong Baijie and Dong Li were in, and thus dashed over at full speed. However, he was stopped by the wall of raging flames.

Shortly thereafter, Gu Haofeng, Cao Qiushui, and a few other

Greater Heaven stage Qi warriors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles arrived one by one.

However, the wall of flames kept all of them out of the colorful area. No matter what kind of secret magic or spiritual tool they used, they failed to break it.

“This is all Mu Han’s fault!” Gu Haofeng thundered angrily. “If he hadn’t pulled that sneaky trick on me, I wouldn’t have been delayed, and I would have been in there already!”

Dong Kang was surprised. “Mu Han? He pulled a trick on you?”

“Yeah!” Gu Haofeng said, gnashing his teeth. “He intentionally stomped on and broke the boulder I was going to support myself with. I almost fell into the gray mist because of it!”

Cao Qiushui sighed inwardly as he listened to Gu Haofeng make up stories, but he didn’t say anything.

Qian Xin from the Pill Pavilion Sect landed on a floating dead tree beside him, and said with a slight frown, “That doesn’t seem right. He helped me kill Chang Yuan from the Spirit God Sect just now. If it weren’t for him, I wouldn’t have killed him so easily just by myself. Are you sure he did that intentionally, Haofeng?”

Cao Qiushui wanted to smooth things over and thus chimed in, “Mu Han probably didn’t do it on purpose. It might just have been an accident.”

Dong Kang nodded and said with a grim expression, “Enough about that already! We need to focus on finding a way to get through this wall of flames now!”

# Chapter 519: Punching to the Ground with One Strike

---

The six crimson stone columns formed a wall of raging flames that stood between the people within the colorful area and those without.

Dong Kang and the others could only pace anxiously outside the colorful area after rushing over.

Yang Kan seemed to relax immediately after forming the flame ward with his stone columns.

He took out a crimson crystal ball and tossed it into the air, where it stayed above his head.

Earthflame essence could be seen burning within the crimson crystal ball, along with slithering earthflame crystal strings, which seemed to be manipulating the six stone columns.

Yang Kan laughed wildly. “You lot from the Realm of a Hundred Battles are so naive. You really think you’d beat us just because you have greater numbers?”

“It’s a pity that, as core disciples of the Dong Clan, neither of you have entered the late Greater Heaven stage. Otherwise, you’d have caused me much bigger problems.

“As for that Dong Kang, even though he’s at the late Greater Heaven stage, he didn’t receive the kind of attention and resources you two did.

“So even if he were in here, he’d become another victim of mine.

“Gu Haofeng, Qian Xin, and Cao Qiushui are all at the same cultivation stage as you are, which is far from enough to threaten me.”

With these words, Yang Kan dodged Dong Li’s cyan awl with ease and pointed his finger at her.

One of the earthflame crystal strings within the crimson crystal ball over his head instantly morphed into a streak of dazzling light and shot towards Dong Li's forehead.

The earthflame crystal string was branded with the profound truths of flame power, which made it incomparably fierce and sharp.

Dong Li's expression flickered as she hastily raised the bone shield in her other hand to defend against it.

The earthflame crystal string slightly altered its path and punctured Dong Li's left shoulder.

Not only did it go through Dong Li's shoulder, but it also set her shoulder on fire with tangerine-colored flames.

A low, pained exclamation escaped her mouth as her gorgeous face was instantly filled with anger.

Dong Baijie swung his black hammer down towards Yang Kan, yet it was warded off by a river of flames Yang Kan had formed with one hand.

Yang Kan took a few steps backwards to put a sizeable distance between the brother-sister pair and himself, as if he had realized that the two of them were both very good at fighting at close quarters.

Up in the air, Dong Baijie and Dong Li's beast spirits were still busy dealing with the discarnate souls from Lu Jian's Soul Banners.

The discarnate souls filled the air with an aura of malice and violence, which seemed to be somehow clouding the minds of the gray wolf and black phoenix.

Dong Baijie and Dong Li gradually sensed the flickering of their connections with their beast spirits.

Not only that, but whenever they attempted to use their beast

spirits to attack Yang Kan, the discarnate souls would swarm in and unleash negative emotions to undermine the connections between them and their beast spirits.

Nie Tian had long since noticed this, and thus once again set his eyes on Lu Jian.

Off to the side, Feng Ying called for help again. “Mu Han! Come and help us!”

The late Greater Heaven stage Qin Yan and the middle Greater Heaven stage Feng Ying were facing two late Greater Heaven stage members of the Flame God Sect, who, at this moment, had already formed a huge net of flames around them.

The net of flames was shrinking constantly, giving Qin Yan and Feng Ying increasingly smaller space to move about.

Yang Kan laughed wildly. “You think killing a handful of us will give you the ultimate victory. How laughable!”

Without considering the feelings of the other Flame God Sect disciples at all, he went on to say, “Every sect or clan will only attach great importance to their core members.

“The deaths of those you’ve killed don’t matter to the Flame God Sect. We still have a lot to spare.

“As long as we can finish off core members from the Realm of a Hundred Battles like you, their deaths will be worth it.”

By ‘core members’, he was clearly referring to Dong Baijie, Dong Li, Gu Haofeng, Qian Xin, Qin Yan, Cao Qiushui, Lu Jian, and himself.

In fact, every Qi warrior force, powerful or not, would pick their most talented and resilient members as their core members. They would receive special attention and have access to the most valuable incantations, spiritual tools, medicinal pills, and other resources.

Core members would be considered as pillars that held up a sect. The most prominent of them would usually be picked as the sect's future master.

Yang Kan was deemed one the Flame God Sect's most important core members.

Xia Yi even considered him and Tang Yang to be the two who might be able to take his place and become the sectmaster of the Flame God Sect in the future.

That was the reason why his battle prowess was far superior to that of normal late Greater Heaven stage Qi warriors.

“Core members...” Nie Tian muttered coldly as he chased after Lu Jian from the Spirit God Sect with Starshifts.

He was aware that core members of the powerful sects usually possessed stunning battle prowess, and that, in reverse, was the reason why they had been selected as core members in the first place.

Yang Kang, Dong Baijie, and Dong Li all fell into this category, whose battle prowess couldn't be measured simply by their cultivation bases.

SHEW!

With another short-range Starshift, Nie Tian once again appeared behind the fleeing Lu Jian, and his chaotic magnetic field enveloped him as well.

Panicked, Lu Jian exclaimed, “Why the hell don't you go after the others?!”

However, one of his Soul Banners exploded. The blast pushed him forward, out of Nie Tian's chaotic magnetic field.

From the beginning, he had been avoiding fighting Nie Tian head-on with everything within his power.

He seemed to be waiting for Yang Kan to come over to kill Nie

Tian after he finished off Dong Baijie and Dong Li.

Therefore, he only avoided Nie Tian's pursuit while distracting Dong Baijie and Dong Li's beast spirits with his Soul Banners.

After a few failed attempts to kill Lu Jian, the look in Nie Tian's eyes gradually changed as he chased after him.

Even though Lu Jian was only at the middle Greater Heaven stage, he actually wasn't weak at all.

Previously, he had killed Chang Yuan, who had a higher cultivation base, with the same combination of Starshift and one of the tree branches. However, Lu Jian had somehow managed to escape from him repeatedly.

This meant that Lu Jian's actual battle prowess wasn't as poor as he had let on. For some reason, he just didn't want to fight Nie Tian head-on.

The fact that he was able to keep pressuring Dong Li and Dong Baijie with his Soul Banners while avoiding Nie Tian's tight pursuit proved that he wasn't an incompetent man.

On the outside, Gu Haofeng swung his sword, which was wreathed in lightning power, and slammed it on the ward of flames. After a few failed attempts, he said resentfully, "That Mu Han is such a good-for-nothing! If he didn't delay me, I would have been in there, and Lu Jian would have died at my hands already!"

Eyebrows furrowed, Qian Xin said, "I've heard about Lu Jian's true strength. That guy has many life-saving treasures, and he likes to launch sneak attacks instead of fighting others face-to-face. He has also mastered exquisite movement skills. If he's bent on avoiding a fight, very few people can hurt him.

"To be honest, even if you were chasing after Lu Jian in there instead of Mu Han, I don't think the result would be any different."

"What the hell? Why are you taking an outsider's side?" Gu

Haofeng asked, disgruntled.

“He helped me when I was in a difficult place, and I was being honest,” Qian Xin said.

Then he suddenly called out to Nie Tian, “Mu Han! Forget Lu Jian! He’s never going to fight you face-to-face. You might as well see if there’s anything else you can do!”

Even though the flame ward was stopping them from entering, it couldn’t stop sound from going through.

Qian Xin’s voice reverberated in the colorful area. Nie Tian caught every word of it.

He instantly stopped chasing after Lu Jian. With another glance, he discovered that Lu Jian moved about lightly and quickly like a wisp of soul within the colorful area. He couldn’t help but feel impressed by his movement skills.

He gradually calmed down.

After a moment of silent pondering, he once again vanished from his original place.

In the next moment, he appeared in the air above Dong Li and Dong Baijie. Without the slightest hesitation, he formed an invisible soul blade with the mysterious soul power from within the nine fragmentary stars in his soul and started cutting down the swarm of discarnate souls that was attacking Dong Li and Dong Baijie’s beast spirits.

As he did, one misty, gray discarnate soul after another let out miserable screeches as they were cut to pieces and dissipated into the air.

As Nie Tian continued to madly swing his soul blade, the discarnate souls died at an alarming speed.

Like having their shackles broken, Dong Baijie and Dong Li’s beast spirits swooped down on Yang Kan from midair.



HOWL!

The large, gray wolf howled and, wreathed in a terrifyingly fierce aura, it scratched Yang Kan's waist with its sharp claws that looked like a bunch of metal hooks.

Yang Kan's waist was instantly covered in blood.

Meanwhile, the black phoenix spread its wings, and numerous feathers that carried dark spiritual power shot out like deadly arrows.

Yang Kan immediately felt the pressure. Under the joint attacks of the gray wolf and black phoenix, he found it hard to remain composed. He reached out his hand, and the crimson crystal ball fell into his palm.

One earthflame crystal string after another burst out of it.

It was as if the crystal ball had suddenly turned into a huge hedgehog. With its prickles made of blinding light, it warded off the attacks launched by Dong Baijie and Dong Li's beast spirits.

"Lu Jian!" Yang Kan thundered, rage filling his eyes. "What the hell are you doing?!"

"As you know, Big Brother Yang, I'm not good at fighting enemies head-on," Lu Jian answered, looking shamefaced. However, under Yang Kan's scolding gaze, he braced himself slightly and said, "Alright, I'll help your people finish off those two girls from the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce first, and then we'll come to help you together."

With these words, he floated lightly towards Qin Yan and Feng Ying like a wisp of a soul.

Upon seeing him, Qin Yan, who was barely able to handle the two late Greater Heaven stage disciples from the Flame God Sect, gasped and shouted, "Mu Han!"

Qin Yan was one of the few people present who knew Lu Jian's

true battle prowess. Hence, her expression flickered as she saw him coming at her.

Facing the two late Greater Heaven stage Flame God Sect disciples, she and Feng Ying were already struggling to stay alive. At this moment, she felt burning pain from every inch of her body because her whole body was gradually being infused with her enemies' flame power.

If Lu Jian joined the fight and attacked her from behind with his secret magics, she would die beyond the shadow of a doubt.

However, Nie Tian didn't show the slightest intention of helping her. Instead, his eyes were fixed on Yang Kan as he plummeted towards him like a cannonball.

Nie Tian's heart brimmed with anger, and his eyes turned bloody red.

He summoned a third of every type of power he possessed and his flaming rage, converged them on his clenched fist, and threw it down towards Yang Kan's head with the momentum of a crashing meteor.

Yang Kan's expression flickered as he looked up and was instantly overwhelmed by a feeling that he would be engulfed by a sea of power and rage in the next moment, along with everything around him, and that there was no escaping it.

Even Dong Baijie's and Dong Li's expressions flickered as they watched Nie Tian dive down towards Yang Kan with a clenched fist and furious eyes. They subconsciously further distanced themselves from Yang Kan.

Due to the long distances involved, those from the Realm of a Hundred Battles who were shut out of the flame ward weren't able to sense the shocking might of Nie Tian's Rage Punch.

They were just surprised to see Yang Kan's face turning pale with fright, and Dong Li and Dong Baijie hastily jumping away as Nie

Tian dove from midair towards Yang Kan with a clenched fist.

They didn't think a punch from the early Greater Heaven stage Nie Tian would inflict any noticeable damage on Yang Kan.

However, in the next moment, a heaven-shaking, earth-shattering boom rang out as Yang Kan met Nie Tian's incoming fist with his own.

The moment the boom echoed out, even the flame ward, which was stopping them from entering the colorful area, suddenly went dim.

Immediately afterwards, they saw Yang Kan's knee bend and crash heavily to the ground.

Nie Tian's punch actually forced him to kneel!

# Chapter 520: Spiritual Hexaflame Formation

---

Shock filled Cao Qiushui's face that was prettier than most women as he exclaimed, "He actually knocked Yang Kan to the ground with one punch!"

Gu Haofeng, who was babbling on about Nie Tian's incompetence, suddenly shut his mouth.

In his eyes, Nie Tian was just a nobody, so he had never paid any attention to him.

He found it unbelievable that Nie Tian's one punch had actually forced Yang Kan to kneel.

Dong Kang also stood aghast, and gazed at Nie Tian with a measuring gaze for the first time.

Qian Xin was the only one who had a vague understanding of Nie Tian's battle prowess, since the two of them had killed Chang Yuan together.

But even still, he was flabbergasted by the scene.

Even though Chang Yuan and Yang Kan were both at the late Greater Heaven stage, there was a large gap in their battle prowess.

Chang Yuan was nothing but a normal disciple of the Spirit God Sect, while Yang Kan was not only one of the Flame God Sect's core disciples, but someone even the Flame God himself treated as the one who might take his place in the future.

The fact that Yang Kan's six crimson stone columns contained earthflame crystal strings was enough evidence of his special status.

In order to make his next breakthrough in cultivation, Xia Yi had to team up with Zhao Shanling to steal earthflame essence from the Realm of Unbounded Desolation, which proved how important

earthflame essence was to him.

The fact that he was willing to spare some of the earthflame essence to forge those crimson stone columns for Yang Kan and fill his crystal ball with earthflame crystal strings proved Yang Kan's special status in Xia Yi's heart.

With all that in the background, it didn't make any sense that Yang Kan would suffer a loss from Nie Tian.

Kneeling, Yang Kan burst into raging flames as he asked, glaring at Nie Tian with his wide eyes, "Who are you exactly?!"

Lights of various colors flickered in the hand he had used to meet Nie Tian's Rage Punch.

Streaks of violent aura laced with endless rage were following his meridians down his arm towards his vital organs.

After a brief examination, he sensed that the streaks of violent aura were actually a mixture of flame power, wood power, and star power.

He felt as if his meridians were going to explode as the streaks of violent aura infiltrated into his flesh and flooded through his meridians. Seeing this, he held the crystal ball in his other hand close to his raised hand.

Wisps of earthflame essence left the crystal ball and flew into his raised hand.

The devastating flame power from the earthflame essence madly chased after and collided with the violent aura Nie Tian had unleashed into his meridians, rapidly neutralizing the residual power of Nie Tian's Rage Punch.

FIZZ! FIZZ!

Fine and sparkling earthflame crystal strings flew out of the crystal ball one after another, neutralizing Dong Baijie and Dong Li's attacks, which they had launched upon seeing the

opportunity.

Face distorted, Yang Kan let out an angry roar.

In the next moment, the flame ward formed by six crimson stone columns began to rattle.

Torrential flames rushed into the air and fell like a waterfall.

Dong Baijie and Dong Li's gray wolf and black phoenix were both hit by the flames that poured down from midair, and fled while howling in pain.

"My name is Mu Han," Nie Tian answered, shaking his sore and aching right arm. With every shake, sparks fell from it like fine raindrops.

The sparks were the flame power Yang Kan had forced into Nie Tian's arm with his punch. At this moment, spots of fiery light could still be seen flickering in Nie Tian's arm.

However, as he shook his arm, his rich flesh power rapidly expelled the residual flame power left by Yang Kan from his system.

As the fiery sparks fell onto the colorful band, they sputtered and died out.

Nie Tian had drained one third of the power within his spiritual sea in his dantian.

However, Yang Kan had managed to take the hit without sustaining any serious injuries.

He couldn't help but inwardly marvel at Yang Kan's formidable strength.

He had thought that his Rage Punch would have at least rendered Yang Kan severely injured, if not dead. However, he had never expected that not only did he manage to withstand the impact, but he was also able to eliminate the aftermath of his Rage Punch with his crystal ball within such a short time.

“Mu Han? I’ve never heard of such a name, but I’ve got to admit that you’re pretty good.” With these words, Yang Kan rose to his feet. The hand he had used to meet Nie Tian’s punch was slightly stiff, but nothing more.

FIZZ!

The sharp pole of a Soul Banner suddenly pierced through one side of Feng Ying’s waist.

Feng Ying’s fluttering garment was instantly paint red by her blood. Apparently, after Lu Jian had joined the battle, Feng Ying and Qin Yan were plunged into a very unfavorable situation.

Qin Yan’s slender waist twisted as her hands wove skillfully in the air, forming exquisite hand seals.

Multiple frosty, watery wards instantly came to form around the two of them. However, scorched by the net of flames formed by the two late Greater Heaven stage Flame God Sect disciples, the watery wards melted and dissipated at a fast speed.

Upon seeing Feng Ying taking another injury, Qin Yan’s eyes filled with more anxiety. As she noticed Lu Jian unleash the discarnate souls in his Soul Banner on Feng Ying with a gruesome grin, she finally passed her limit of endurance and let out an angry roar, “Nie Tian! The formation those six crimson stone columns have formed is the Flame God Sect’s Spiritual Hexaflame Formation!

“That formation is powered by earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings, so what are you still waiting for?

“Your Flame Dragon Armor happens to need earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings to recharge. This is the perfect opportunity!”

Her words rendered everyone present confused.

“Nie Tian? Who’s Nie Tian?” Dong Kang asked, a confused expression spreading across his face.

Gu Haofeng, Qian Xin, and Cao Qiushui were also deeply puzzled.

Even Lu Jian from the Spirit God Sect failed to understand who she was talking about at first. He just felt that the name ‘Nie Tian’ sounded quite familiar.

However, Yang Kan was the first one to come back to his senses after his brief bewilderment. “Nie Tian! You’re the Nie Tian who obtained the fragmentary star marks during the Heaven Gate trial?!”

The other two Flame God Sect disciples were also shocked into a daze upon hearing Qin Yan calling the name ‘Nie Tian’. Therefore, the pressure on Qin Yan and Feng Ying’s shoulders was instantly relieved.

One of them snapped back to his senses and exclaimed, “The Flame Dragon Armor! He has the Flame Dragon Armor with him!”

“He’s the kid our sectmaster has been looking for!” the other chimed in.

Yang Kan’s words reminded Dong Kang, Qian Xin, and the others on the outside, and they finally remembered who Nie Tian was.

It was the young man who had obtained two fragmentary star marks during the Heaven Gate trial, later obtained the third from Ning Yang, and sealed the spatial rifts in the Realm of Flame Heaven, the Realm of Mystic Heaven, and the Realm of a Thousand Devastations, stifling the Demons’ invasion plan.

Afterwards, he had turned down the Heaven Palace Sect’s offer of joining their sect. His incredible achievements and unconventional behavior had long since made him a household name throughout the Domain of the Falling Stars.

It was just that he had been so mysterious and unpredictable that very few people had ever seen him.

After coming back to their senses, everyone’s gazes focused on Nie Tian, who was previously known as Mu Han.



They couldn't know Feng Ying, Dong Baijie, and Dong Li better.

Mu Han was the only one behind the flame ward who they knew very little of, but possessed shocking battle prowess. Who else could Qin Yan be talking to, if it wasn't Nie Tian?

“So you're Nie Tian! That explains it!” With a cunning laugh, Yang Kan ended his battle with Dong Baijie and Dong Li, and dashed directly towards Nie Tian. “Hand over the Flame Dragon Armor! The Flame Dragon Armor is a Spirit Channeling grade treasure that rightfully belongs to our sect. If I can bring it back to our sectmaster, my status in our sect will surely rise over Tang Yang's!

“The Flame Dragon Armor will never take you as its master, and you will never be able to wear it!”

With an excited expression, Yang Kan once again held out his crystal ball, which glittered with fiery light, and used it to channel raging flames from the flame ward in an attempt to engulf him with them.

As Xia Yi's potential successor, he had the privilege of listening Xia Yi explain the profound truths of flame power to him.

From Xia Yi, he had learned that the lost Blood Core was a very important part of the Flame Dragon Armor.

According to him, during a great war, the Blood Core had been drained of flame power, and the soul within it had also been damaged, causing it to fall into a state of dormancy.

Only when the Blood Core was in the hand of the right person would its soul be awakened, and would it take that person as its master.

This would only happen to those who were born with an unmatched flame power cultivation talent.

However, even if the Flame Dragon Armor's soul was awakened, it would still take a very long time for it to recover flame power

and fix the damage it had taken.

From his previous exchange with Nie Tian, Yang Kan had learned that Nie Tian practiced flame power, wood power, and star power. Therefore, considering that he practiced power of multiple attributes, he deemed it was impossible for the Flame Dragon armor to take him as its master.

That meant that even if Nie Tian had the Flame Dragon Armor in his possession, its soul would still be dormant, and it couldn't be used.

That was why he was thrilled, instead of afraid, when he learned Nie Tian's true identity from Qin Yan. He assumed that the Flame Dragon Armor was already his to take.

After Qin Yan revealed his true identity, Nie Tian smiled in an unconstrained manner and asked, "You want the Flame Dragon Armor? Okay, as you wish!"

The Flame Dragon Armor flew out of his ring of holding, giving rise to thunderous sounds.

In the next moment, the earthflame crystal strings in the six crimson stone columns, as well as the earthflame crystal strings in the crystal ball in Yang Kan's hand, grew restless.

Yang Kan's expression instantly flickered.

WHOOSH!

As the Flame Dragon Armor shot towards Yang Kan, earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings rushed out of the crystal ball in his hand uncontrollably.

The earthflame essence within the crimson stone columns was also forcibly sucked out by the Flame Dragon Armor.

"T-this is impossible!" After a brief hesitation, Yang Kan decisively gave up the crystal ball in his hand and cast it at Nie Tian.

Under his disbelieving gaze, one earthflame crystal string after another flew into the central chest area of the Flame Dragon Armor, where they were absorbed by a dragon bone that glittered with bright, blood-colored light.

Gnashing his teeth, Yang Kan distanced himself from Nie Tian and the Flame Dragon Armor, and dashed towards the end of the colorful area.

BOOM!

Just as he was about to touch the thick, colorful mist at the very end of the segment, a violent aura suddenly burst forth from within him. He forcibly gathered all of his flame power, and a new vortex of spiritual power came to form in his spiritual sea.

“Take me with you, Big Brother Yang!”

Lu Jian cried for his life as he exerted all his strength and caught up to Yang Kan, holding onto the tip of Yang Kan’s garment.

As Yang Kan thrummed with a violent aura, giving rise to loud rumbles, the crimson stone columns and the flame ward morphed into a river of raging flames and flew back to him.

Yang Kan’s sudden breakthrough in cultivation created a spherical aura around him, which also enveloped Lu Jian. In the next moment, the two of them flew through the colorful mist that separated the two segments, instantly disappearing from everyone else’s view.

Everyone present stood aghast.

# Chapter 521: Qin Yans Apology

---

Yang Kan and Lu Jian were wreathed in the aura of Yang Kan's breakthrough as Yang Kan carried him through the thick, colorful mist into the next segment of the swirling band.

The six crimson stone columns morphed into a streak of flames and flew back to him right before he disappeared into the misty barrier.

However, due to the sudden appearance of the Flame Dragon Armor, each of the six stone columns were forcibly drained of their earthflame crystal strings, which eventually converged on the dragon bone at the central chest area of the Flame Dragon Armor.

The series of quick changes flabbergasted everyone present. By the time they came back to their senses, Yang Kan and Lu Jian were already nowhere to be found.

After a moment of silence, Dong Baijie said with a grim expression, "That guy had actually been at the peak Greater Heaven stage this whole time, and he was able to make the breakthrough at any moment. Apparently, he had been suppressing himself from entering the Worldly realm. He must have been waiting for something to happen and looking for the right time.

"Perhaps this was the reason why he acted so recklessly in this segment. He knew he would be able to cross into the next segment whenever he wanted."

Dong Li panted heavily, highlighting the perfect curves of her ample chest, as she chimed in, "The way I see it, this Yang Kan person is an even more formidable opponent than Tang Yang."

Dong Baijie seemed to have the same notion as he nodded and said, "He could have made the breakthrough long ago, yet he intentionally held himself back. Clearly, he had bigger ambitions

and schemes than Tang Yang!”

The Flame Dragon Armor floated high in the air, where wisps of earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings were still converging on it.

As the crystal ball discarded by Yang Kan lost all of its earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings to the Flame Dragon Armor’s Blood Core, it exploded.

Nie Tian was taken aback.

In fact, he had been hesitating before Qin Yan revealed his true identity.

The moment Yang Kan’s six crimson stone columns had flown out, and he had seen the earthflame crystal strings slithering within the engraved magical beasts in them, he had sensed the Flame Dragon Armor’s joy and yearning.

When Yang Kan had taken out his crystal ball that had been filled with earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings, the Flame Dragon Armor grew even more thrilled.

The reason he hadn’t unleashed the Flame Dragon Armor to absorb all the earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings was that he had been hesitant to reveal his true identity.

Just as he had been weighing the pros and cons of it, Feng Ying had once again called out to him for help. The fact that he had ignored her call for help and his previous refusal to help them had finally enraged Qin Yan, who had then revealed his true identity.

Having the decision made for him, he had summoned the Flame Dragon Armor, which had not only broken the Spiritual Hexaflame Formation effortlessly, but also absorbed all of the earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings it could find.

However, he hadn’t expected that, as one of the core disciples of the Flame God Sect, Yang Kan actually had more cards to play.

After he had realized that his Spiritual Hexaflame Formation was a lost cause, he had recognized the unfavorable situation he was in, and known that if he had continued to stay, he would have soon become the target of everyone.

Therefore, he had made the breakthrough without any hesitation, which had worked out for Lu Jian from the Spirit God Sect as well, since he had luckily left as Yang Kan's tag-along.

Yang Kan's decisiveness and calmness at the crucial moment had deeply impressed Nie Tian. He secretly categorized Yang Kan as one of his most formidable opponents.

"Senior martial brother!" the other two Flame God Sect Qi warriors cried out at the tops of their lungs as they watched Yang Kan disappear into the thick mist.

The fact that he had taken the brazen Lu Jian instead of them made it clear that he had attached little importance to them, and left them to die. At this moment, as the six crimson stone columns disappeared with Yang Kan, the flame ward disappeared along with them.

Dong Kang, Cao Qiushui, Gu Haofeng, Qian Xin, and the others who had arrived after them rushed into the colorful area and vented their anger on the two Flame God Sect disciples that were left behind.

Not only were Qin Yan and Feng Ying instantly relieved of their crisis, but they worked together with the others to trap the two Flame God Sect Qi warriors.

Gritting her teeth, Dong Li stepped over to Nie Tian's side. Looking coldly at Qin Yan from afar, she said in a low voice, "I can't believe Qin Yan would do that! Now that she's revealed your true identity to so many people, if we run into people from the Heaven Palace Sect later, I'm afraid that you'll be in danger."

Dong Baijie let out a sigh, but didn't say anything. He also

deemed it was a rather rotten thing for Qin Yan to reveal Nie Tian's true identity and put him in danger just to save herself. She could have gone another way.

“How are you doing, Nie Tian?” Dong Li asked concernedly.

At this moment, the Flame Dragon Armor had already gathered every last wisp of earthflame essence and earthflame crystal string it could find.

After the satisfying feast, it circled around in the air and flew back into Nie Tian's ring of holding after failing to identify any new targets.

Instead of answering Dong Li right away, Nie Tian briefly communicated with the Flame Dragon Armor, and then his eyes lit up.

From the message he received from the Flame Dragon Armor's soul, he learned that the Flame Dragon Armor would recover its peak state after refining the earthflame crystal strings and earthflame essence it had just absorbed.

Furthermore, with a joyful tone, it also told him that the earthflame crystal strings would help it grow and transcend.

Afterwards, the Flame Dragon Armor's soul took the initiative to end the communication with him and focused wholly on refining the earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings.

Nie Tian smiled heartily. “I'm alright. It's just that I've just consumed a considerable amount of my strength. That's all. How about you?”

“I've sustained some injuries, but nothing major,” Dong Li said, pointing at her shoulder.

Her tender shoulder had been pierced through by one of the earthflame crystal strings earlier. Blood was still coming out of the charred puncture wound, along with a pungent, sulphuric smell.

“Let me help you.” With these words, Nie Tian reached out one hand and held it over the puncture wound as he practiced Heavenly Wood Heal.

Vigorous life force instantly flew out of Nie Tian’s fingertips and into Dong Li’s wounded shoulder.

Like slow, warm currents, the vigorous life force slowly infused into Dong Li’s flesh and bones. Wherever it flowed, damaged tissues healed at an alarming speed.

Dong Baijie, who was standing beside them, could actually see his younger sister’s open wound heal after Nie Tian held his hand over it.

Dong Li’s eyes flickered with disbelief as she felt the miraculous changes happening in her shoulder. Meanwhile, she couldn’t tear her eyes away from Nie Tian.

After some time, Nie Tian withdrew his hand and said, “You should be fine now.”

Astonished, Dong Baijie hastily stepped forward to check his sister’s wound carefully. He even subconsciously touched it.

He discovered that the puncture wound caused by the earthflame crystal string was fully healed, not even leaving a scar.

“How in the world did you do that?!” he exclaimed.

“It’s a wood power healing magic,” Nie Tian answered casually.

“As far as I know, even those who are born with outstanding wood power cultivation talent can mostly only heal themselves,” Dong Baijie said, eyes wide. “Only when they’ve reached peak cultivation domains will they be able to occasionally heal others with their wood power.

“Even Worldly realm, Profound realm, and Soul realm experts can’t heal a wound so thoroughly for someone within such a short time.”



Dong Li rolled her eyes at her brother and said, “You ask too many questions!”

Then, she turned to Nie Tian and said with a smile, “Nie Tian is no ordinary person. I’m not surprised at all that he can do something that others can’t.”

“But this is...” Dong Baijie said with mixed emotions.

AHH!

At that very moment, miserable screams echoed out as the two Flame God Sect Qi warriors, who had been left behind, were killed by the crowd.

Gu Haofeng swung his long sword, which was wreathed in slithering lightning, to get rid of the blood on it as he said coldly, “These guys from the Flame God Sect actually thought they could do whatever they liked after their little lark in the Realm of Unbounded Desolation. How laughable!”

“Yang Kan is a very formidable enemy.” Qian Xin said with a grim expression. “Let’s be extra careful if we run into him in the future, everyone.”

The winner’s arrogance and ecstasy couldn’t be seen in his eyes. Instead, his eyes were filled with concern. As the others checked the contents of the two Flame God Sect disciples’ rings of holding, he looked over his shoulder at the distant Nie Tian and said, “If Nie Tian didn’t summon his Spirit Channeling grade Flame Dragon Armor and break Yang Kan’s Spiritual Hexaflame Formation, we couldn’t have gotten through it so easily.”

Upon hearing his words, the noisy crowd fell silent.

Feng Ying snuck a glance at Nie Tian before pulling the tip of Qin Yan’s garment and asking in a low voice, “Big Sister Qin Yan, how did you know that Mu Han was Nie Tian? Also, he clearly tried very hard to hide his identity. I’ve heard that people from the Heaven Palace Sect and Flame God Sect are all looking for him.

“Now, you’ve revealed his identity. I-is it gonna be a problem?”

Qin Yan let out a sigh and said softly, “You saw it yourself that he only wanted to help Dong Baijie and Dong Li, and didn’t care whether we lived or died. If I hadn’t revealed his identity and forced him to break the Spiritual Hexaflame Formation with his Flame Dragon Armor, the others would have still been kept out of here.

“It wouldn’t have taken long before we died under Lu Jian’s insidious sneak attacks.

“Since he didn’t want to help us, in order to survive, I could only force him to help us.”

With these words, Qin Yan slowly stepped towards Nie Tian with an apologetic smile on her face. “Nie Tian, I hope you understand that I didn’t do it to put you in danger. I simply ran out of options. If you didn’t summon your Flame Dragon Armor, there was no way we could have beat Yang Kan.

“Plus, all that earthflame essence and those earthflame crystal strings will be very helpful to your Flame Dragon Armor, right?

“Anyways, I’m very sorry for what I’ve done. I hope you can forgive me.”

Eyebrows furrowed, Dong Li said coldly from the side, “Even if Nie Tian forgives you, I won’t!”

“I really had no choice,” Qin Yan said, looking helpless. “He was bent on saving you and your brother. I had to do something to save Feng Ying and me.”

“Alright, tell me what you’re going to do if those from the Heaven Palace Sect learn about Nie Tian being here with us?” Dong Li asked with a cold tone.

“Who would know that if none of us say anything?” said Qin Yan.

“Can you guarantee that everyone here will keep their mouths shut?” Dong Li questioned. “You know what? Let’s forget about the others. Tell me how you can make sure that Gu Haofeng doesn’t leak the information?”

“I’ll do my best to talk to Haofeng,” Qin Yan said with a guilty look on her face.

## Chapter 522: Uncertainties

---

“I don’t blame you,” Nie Tian said with a calm and expressionless face. “Even if you didn’t call out my name, I still would have summoned my Flame Dragon Armor.”

“As you just said, the earthflame essence and earthflame crystal strings will be very helpful to my Flame Dragon Armor. I would have gathered them anyways, even at the price of revealing my identity.”

Qin Yan pursed her lips into a smile and her watery eyes glittered with gracious light. “Thank you for being so understanding. I’d be even more grateful if you would help me in the future when my life is in danger.”

With these words, she turned around and walked towards the area where everyone was gathered under Dong Li’s furious gaze.

“What right does she have to demand help from Nie Tian?” Dong Li still sounded very angry. “I knew she deliberately provoked dissension between Nie Tian and Gu Haofeng.”

“Alright, alright,” Dong Baijie said. “We’re all from the Realm of a Hundred Battles. You’ll still need to cooperate on many occasions. You’ve been friends with her for many years. Don’t ruin all that just because of this one incident.”

Dong Li snorted coldly and said, “I might have to reconsider how I treat her from now on.”

Nie Tian, however, didn’t pay any attention to Dong Li’s complaint. With Yang Kan gone and the two Flame God Sect disciples killed, the crisis was temporarily relieved. Therefore, he dropped to the ground.

After a brief examination of himself, he learned that, even though his battle against Yang Kan had been very short, he had consumed a significant amount of strength.

Considering that he wasn't sure if new challenges would come up later in this strange place, he needed to recover his strength as quickly as possible.

Just as he was about to recuperate with spiritual materials of different attributes, Qian Xin from the Pill Pavilion Sect came over.

"What do you want, Qian Xin?" Dong Li asked with a frown.

Since she wasn't very close with him, she didn't know his intentions in approaching Nie Tian.

Qian Xin was known for his maturity among the junior leaders from the Realm of the Hundred Battles.

He had never been very close or very distant with anyone. He had never had any friends he truly trusted.

Qian Xin came to a stop before Nie Tian, took out a grayish-brown skull, and handed to him. "Nie Tian, this is something I looted from Chang Yuan. But since he wasn't one of the Spirit God Sect's core disciples, he didn't have many valuables on him. This is the one I think is the most valuable."

"Chang Yuan?" Dong Baijie asked, eyes narrowed.

"I ran into him on my way here. Later, Nie Tian came along and helped me kill him." After a moment of hesitation, he added, "In fact, Nie Tian was the one who killed him."

Dong Baijie nodded. "I see."

After realizing that Qian Xin had only come to share loot with him, Nie Tian smiled at him as he grabbed the skull.

However, his expression flickered as soon as he sent a wisp of soul power into it.

He found, to his surprise, that a ferocious discarnate soul was living inside the skull. The moment his soul awareness entered the skull, he experienced an ice-cold and malicious aura, which almost swayed his judgment.

“Even Chang Yuan himself wasn’t able to refine the discarnate soul in the skull, so it appears to still be sealed in there.” Qian Xin must have already examined the skull. “I don’t know much about psychic magics, but I saw that you seemed quite skilled when you were dealing with Chang Yan’s psychic attacks, so I thought perhaps you could harness or make some use of this discarnate soul.”

After a brief scan, Nie Tian put the skull away in his ring of holding and said, smiling, “Thanks a lot, though I also don’t know what to do with it for now.”

Qian Xin also handed him a dozen crimson stones and said, “These fire-attributed materials belonged to those two Flame God Sect disciples we just killed. Here, take them.”

Dong Li’s eyes lit up as she exclaimed softly, “Heavenflame Stones!”

Then, she looked Qian Xin in the eye and asked, “Did Cao Qiushui, Gu Haofeng, or the others say anything when you told them that you were going to give these Heavenflame Stones to Nie Tian?”

Slightly surprised, Nie Tian received the dozen Heavenflame Stones with two hands.

Heavenflame Stones were sixth level Premium grade fire-attributed spiritual materials, and were even more precious than Flame Crystals. It was said that Heavenflame Stones came from fire-attributed meteors that crashed into the Domain of the Falling Stars. They could either be used to forge many fire-attributed spiritual tools or to recover flame power.

They were very valuable, so even those two Flame God Sect disciples must have gone to great lengths to get them.

Qian Xin must be giving the most valuable loot they had gained from those men to Nie Tian. Dong Li doubted that Cao Qiushui, Gu

Haofeng, and the others didn't have a problem with it.

"If Nie Tian didn't break the Spiritual Hexaflame Formation with his Flame Dragon Armor, none of us would even have been able to come in here," Qian Xin said with a serious expression. "It was him who let us in, saved Qin Yan and Feng Ying, and forced Yang Kan to escape. It's our rule that whoever makes the biggest contribution be rewarded with the most valuable battle gains. What can they say about that?"

"That's good," Dong Li said with a smile.

Qian Xin nodded at Nie Tian, Dong Li, and Dong Baijie, before turning around and heading towards the area where the other Pill Pavilion Sect disciples were gathered.

"That Qian Xin seems to be a nice person," Nie Tian said.

Dong Li curled her lips. "He's not a popular guy. None of my operations with him ended up very pleasant." Then, with a smile, she added, "But I didn't expect that he would actually treat you so well."

Dong Baijie laughed heartily and said, "Well, perhaps that's because he didn't think any of you were worth being friends with."

Dong Li's smile froze.

Afterwards, Dong Baijie walked towards Dong Kang and the other Dong Clan members, where they discussed matters in low voices.

"I've got to recover my spiritual power first." Without saying anything else, Nie Tian took out spiritual materials of different attributes from within his ring of holding, and started channeling power into his spiritual sea.

Upon seeing this, Dong Li felt that she had nothing better to do, and thus also started recuperating.

Gradually, all of the juniors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles

quieted down and started recuperating in different locations within the colorful area at the end of the segment.

During this time, more floating landmasses, boulders, and remains of ancient starships drifted to this area and disappeared into the thick, colorful mist.

Even though everyone was quietly practicing cultivation, they also secretly paid attention to the objects that were slowly floating past them.

However, the floating objects passed them one after another. There didn't seem to be anything about them that was worth noting.

Some time passed...

A few high-tier Demons' corpses floated to this area. As the juniors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles caught sight of the Demons' corpses, they all grew intrigued.

They each put their cultivation on hold and formed a variety of hand seals to wrap ribbons of spiritual power around the floating Demons' corpses and drag them towards them.

Dong Li managed to drag one of the Demons' corpses towards her, and started examining it with her unique dark spiritual power.

However, the moment her dark spiritual power entered the Demon's corpse, it was instantly reduced to flying ashes, as if the ages had rendered it too fragile.

Deeply disappointed, Dong Li muttered, "All the years have washed away its residual power, and made it even more fragile than a human commoner's body." Afterwards, she lost interest in pulling over and examining more Demon corpses.

The people with the other four forces also seemed rather disappointed after pulling over and examining the floating Demon corpses from around them.



Nie Tian opened his eyes. Watching the Demon's corpse turn into ashes before him, he said, "The reason why Yang Kan was the first to rush to this area is probably because he knew all of the floating objects would eventually pass this area and disappear into the colorful mist."

"He probably came here to search those floating objects for valuable materials."

"We should keep looking. If there are any secrets or valuable materials within these floating objects, they'll eventually show themselves."

Dong Li nodded slightly, but still couldn't mask her disappointment as she said, "No matter whether it's spiritual tools or outsiders' corpses, after thousands of years, it's only natural that they've lost their power and become fragile. Unless they were outsiders with eighth or ninth grade bloodline power, or Spirit Channeling grade treasures. Only they can defy the ages and remain unchanged after thousands of years."

"However, outsiders with eighth or ninth grade bloodline power were probably strong enough to have evacuated from this place."

"Even if they died here, considering their status in their clans, their clansmen would have probably retrieved their bodies and left with them."

"I really doubt that we're going to find anything useful here."

Nie Tian smiled and said, "Sometimes we've got to have some faith. Maybe it's in our fate."

"Maybe it's in your fate, but ours?" Dong Li rolled her eyes at him and suddenly lowered her voice. "Hey, tell me what you've discovered about those tree branches."

"Not much yet," Nie Tian said. "I just know that they're very sharp and can be used as weapons."

"So what do you know about this place?" Dong Li asked.

After a moment of hesitation, Nie Tian explained the series of images he had previously obtained from the tree branch formation to her in a very low voice.

After he was finished, Dong Li went blank for a moment before exclaiming softly, “There were two vast continents at first, one on top and one at the bottom, and many intelligent outsider races went to war with each other?”

She suddenly came to a realization and added, “Perhaps the bottom continent is at the bottom of this vortex under the boundless gray mist!”

Nie Tian nodded. “That’s exactly what I think.”

“But you said that humans never lived here,” Dong Li said glancing around at the slowly rotating band. “All the segments in this band that separate cultivators at different cultivation levels are definitely not the doing of outsiders. Only the most powerful human Qi warriors who know enough about our race would be able to establish such a majestic and sophisticated system.”

Nie Tian’s expression flickered slightly as he asked, “Are you saying that this endless band that spirals downwards was created by human experts?”

“I believe so!” Dong Li sounded very certain. “Perhaps powerful human experts have been here before us and established this thing!”

Frowning, Nie Tian pondered for a short while, and came to agree with Dong Li’s judgment.

No matter how powerful outsider races were, they couldn’t have been so clear about humans’ cultivation levels to have created something this elaborate. It must have been humans.

However, what could their intentions be by leaving this mysterious creation here?

# Chapter 523: The Soul of A Phantasm

---

Time flew. Two weeks passed...

Over the past two weeks, everyone from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had practiced cultivation in silence.

In the colorful area where everyone sat, floating landmasses, boulders, remains of ancient starships, outsider corpses, and all kinds of debris constantly drifted passed them into the thick mist at the end of their segment, passing through to the next segment.

Whenever they saw any interesting objects float by them, they would channel them over and examine them carefully.

However, none of them contained anything noteworthy. All of their efforts turned out to be fruitless.

As time passed, people spent most of their time chatting with each other or wondering where this enormous vortex, which was swirling downwards unceasingly, was going to take them.

After two weeks of recuperation, Nie Tian had already recovered the different types of power he had consumed during his battle against Yang Kan.

Meanwhile, he had expanded his vortexes of flame power, wood power, and star power to their limits. He was now only waiting for his fleshy body to be refined enough to make the breakthrough into the middle Greater Heaven stage.

During the two weeks' time, two among the group successfully entered the late Greater Heaven stage.

They were Dong Baijie from the Dong Clan and Qian Xin from the Pill Pavilion Sect.

A rigid environment and life-threatening battles could usually stimulate people's potential and give them enlightenment about the profundity of the incantations they practiced. Dong Baijie and

Qian Xin had just achieved their breakthroughs so smoothly after their fierce battles with Yang Kan and Chang Yuan.

Their breakthroughs motivated the others to practice even harder.

Afterwards, everyone practiced cultivation with spirit stones day and night. They even barely talked to each other anymore.

Nie Tian, however, spent most of his time consuming the spirit beast meat Dong Li had purchased for him to fill the green aura's bottomless appetite.

The efficiency of his digestive system digesting spirit beast meat and generating flesh power was relatively low. Therefore, even though he was eating day in and day out, the amount of flesh power he was receiving was still very limited.

One day, an idea struck him when he was once again stuffed.

He closed his eyes and sent a wisp of flesh power into his ring of holding, where it located the huge pile of spirit beast meat.

Then, he secretly practiced his Life Drain bloodline talent.

Like a greedy snake, as soon as the wisp of flesh power touched a piece of fifth grade spirit beast's meat, it disappeared into it.

That was when he realized that, even though his target objects were within his ring of holding, he was still able to absorb their flesh power with Life Drain.

As the huge chunk of spirit beast meat was rapidly drained of its vigorous life force, the blood red wisp of flesh power, which was originally the size of a little finger, grew larger and larger.

In a very short period of time, the piece of spirit beast meat that seemed to weigh a few tons was drained of all flesh power, and became shriveled like it had been left in the sun for weeks.

Afterwards, the wisp of flesh power, which had already expanded to the size of a baby's arm, flew out of his ring of holding into his

arm. As soon as it returned to his meridians, the green aura coiled up in his heart sensed it and grew restless.

He could see with great clarity that the significantly thickened wisp of flesh power was instantly channeled back to his heart, where it split into several wisps that were devoured by the green aura.

Nie Tian felt overjoyed by his new discovery. “I can’t believe this actually works!”

Over the following period of time, he secretly halted his cultivation, and frequently unleashed wisps of flesh power into his stock of spirit beast meat in his ring of holding.

With this method, he absorbed the flesh power from the spirit beast meat Dong Li had given him at an unprecedented speed.

However, the green aura in his heart seemed like a bottomless pit. He watched one piece of fifth grade spirit beast meat after another shrink and shrivel, yet the green aura kept yearning for more.

Ten days passed.

Thanks to the Life Drain’s terrifying efficiency, every last piece of the spirit beast meat Dong Li had given him had been drained of their flesh power.

He could only stop for now.

He had set aside some spirit beast meat which he had brought with him so that he would still have enough to get him through the operation.

Since he had already realized that it was his inadequate refinement of his body that was stopping him from making a breakthrough, he didn’t spend much of his time practicing cultivation.

Meanwhile, since he had overly consumed his stock of spirit

beast meat, he no longer dared to consume any more of it. Therefore, he took out the skull Qian Xin had given him and studied it from time to time.

A ferocious discarnate soul was sealed within the skull. When he had attempted to examine it with his psychic awareness earlier, he had nearly suffered an injury.

After pondering for some time, it occurred to him that the mysterious soul power from the nine fragmentary stars in his soul might have a subduing effect on discarnate souls. Thus, he formed a Heaven Eye with both soul power and psychic power.

With great caution, he controlled it to fly into the skull.

The moment it entered, he sensed the existence of a special ward, which seemed to have been established by Chang Yuan, yet it didn't have any isolating effect on the Heaven Eye.

Afterwards, via the Heaven Eye, he saw a cluster of gray mist that was the discarnate soul wriggling about inside the skull.

It instantly detected the entrance of a foreign soul matter, and started roaring madly within the skull. In the next moment, mountains of corpses and seas of blood were reflected in Nie Tian's mind.

He, who had saved Dong Li from a Phantasm's secret soul magics in the Realm of Dark Underworld before, had an epiphany. "It's a Phantasm's soul!"

The skull that was bereft of any flesh and the discarnate soul within it actually belonged to a Phantasm!

It was said that many of the Spirit God Sect's secret soul magics had been derived from their understanding of Phantasms and their souls.

The Realm of Dark Underworld where the Spirit God Sect was founded was originally home to Phantasms.

Therefore, it made sense that Chang Yuan had been able to secure a skull that contained a Phantasm's soul.

Within the skull, Nie Tian's Heaven Eye suddenly unleashed the mysterious soul power from the fragmentary stars.

In the next moment, the reflections of mountains of corpses and seas of blood were eliminated from his mind.

In the presence of the soul power from the fragmentary stars, the originally ferocious Phantasm's soul suddenly quieted down, and cowered into a corner of the skull, not daring to move a bit.

It seemed to be very scared of the soul power from the fragmentary stars.

Nie Tian observed it carefully, but didn't control the Heaven Eye to approach it.

He had a feeling that mere contact with the Heaven Eye would scatter the fragile soul.

However, after a while, his observation turned out fruitless.

Just as he was about to control the Heaven Eye to fly out of the skull, the cowering soul suddenly grew violent, and started repeatedly throwing itself into the ward created by Chang Yuan.

But since it possessed limited residual power, it failed to break through the ward.

The discarnate soul seemed to suddenly have an insuppressible urge to get out, as if it was attracted by something on the outside.

Holding the skull in his hand, Nie Tian opened his eyes, and discovered that a Phantasm's corpse had drifted to the colorful area.

The other Qi warriors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had also seen it, yet no one showed any interest in channeling it over to examine it.

That was because they had already seen countless other

outsiders' corpses float past them into the colorful mist at the end of the segment.

At the beginning, full of hope, the juniors had channeled them over and examined them one by one.

However, the ages had washed away all of their residual power. A mere touch would turn them into flying ashes. Not the slightest value had been found in them.

As time passed, the juniors gradually lost interest in examining the outsider corpses floating by.

That was why no one moved a finger when that Phantasm's corpse appeared.

"That's the corpse of a Phantasm. Can it be what's causing the discarnate soul's unusual movements?" Nie Tian was briefly carried away before he snapped back to reality and unleashed a wisp of spiritual power, which morphed it into a resilient and glowing rope. With the rope, he hooked the Phantasm's corpse and dragged it to him.

It was a male Phantasm dressed in noble garments, whose appearance was elegantly handsome.

As soon as Nie Tian dragged it over, the discarnate soul within the skull grew even more restless, and rammed into the ward created by Chang Yuan even more frequently.

"What's so special about this Phantasm's corpse?" Nie Tian reached out with one hand and pressed his index finger between the Phantasm's eyebrows, where a prismatic crystal seemed to be embedded in its skull.

He remembered that he had seen a similar crystal between the eyebrows of another handsome Phantasm, which he had encountered in the Realm of Dark Underworld.

Back then, the crystal between that Phantasm's eyebrows had suddenly shone blindingly bright in the middle of his fight against



Shen Zhong from the Pill Pavilion Sect, which instantly inflicted severe damage on Shen Zhong.

The mysterious prismatic crystal that looked like a third eye seemed to be something only Phantasms had.

As soon as Nie Tian's fingertip touched the crystal between the Phantasm's eyebrows, the Phantasm was reduced to flying ashes.

The prismatic crystal that was the size of a fingernail was the only thing that remained intact.

# Chapter 524: The Bottom Continent

---

The Phantasm's corpse was instantly reduced to flying ashes.

CRACKLE! CRACKLE!

As the discarnate soul within the skull in Nie Tian's hand continued to ram into the soul ward Chang Yuan had established, crackling sounds began to echo out of the fleshless skull, as if it would explode at any moment.

Through the Heaven Eye, which was still within the skull, Nie Tian saw an endless craving in the discarnate soul the moment the Phantasm's body turned to ashes, leaving nothing but the prismatic crystal that was the size of a fingernail.

It seemed as if the discarnate soul was desperate to break out of the skull and fly into the prismatic crystal, no matter the cost.

Since Chang Yuan's cultivation base wasn't very impressive, the ward he had condensed with his psychic power was far from impregnable.

Soon, Nie Tian had a feeling that the skull was going to crack if he didn't do something right away.

As he let out a cold harrumph, misty starlight instantly flew out of his Heaven Eye.

The misty soul power floated in all directions and merged with the ward left by Chang Yuan, instantly strengthening it.

As the Phantasm's discarnate soul rammed into the ward again, and made contact with the misty aura, it immediately shrank back as if it had suffered great pain from the contact, its vague shape becoming even frailer.

After a handful more failed attempts, the discarnate soul consumed a large proportion of its last remaining strength, and finally realized that, after Nie Tian had strengthened it with his

soul power, the ward inside the skull was no longer something it could break.

Eventually, it let out begrudging groans and stopped trying.

Seeing that it had settled down, Nie Tian started converging his spiritual power on the finger he was using to press on the prismatic crystal.

However, he found to his surprise that his spiritual power couldn't enter the crystal.

Eyebrows furrowed, he pondered, "What in the world is it?"

He caught the attention of Qian Xin and the others when he channeled the Phantasm's corpse towards him. However, after he placed his finger on it and it turned into ashes, they withdrew their gazes one after another.

The way they saw it, the Phantasm corpse Nie Tian discovered was no different from the valueless ones they had examined before.

None of them saw the prismatic crystal that stuck to Nie Tian's fingertip.

Dong Li was the only one who saw it, since she was right beside him.

Staring at the prismatic crystal, Dong Li's eyes glittered with the light of excitement as she asked in a low voice, "Nie Tian, is that the crystal from between that Phantasm's eyebrows?"

Turning nothing but his eyes, Nie Tian looked at her and nodded in a very subtle way.

Dong Li's eyes lit up as she said with a voice as soft as a mosquito, "Each and every Phantasm corpse Gu Haofeng and the others have examined turned into ashes the moment they touched them, including the prismatic crystals between their eyebrows.

"But when this one turned to ashes, its prismatic crystal

remained intact.

“Perhaps only the corpses of Phantasms with a very high bloodline grade will be less prone to corrosion, and because of that, their prismatic crystal can be preserved.

“As far as I know, the prismatic crystal between the Phantasms’ eyebrows are vital to them.

“They seem to be the vessels that carry their souls and the source of their soul power.”

Nie Tian’s expression flickered. “Vessels that carry their souls!?”

After a moment of silence, Nie Tian withdrew his Heaven Eye from the skull and returned it to his ring of holding.

He attempted to examine the prismatic crystal with his Heaven Eye.

However, even the Heaven Eye that contained soul power from the fragmentary stars failed to enter the crystal.

He could only sense faint signs of violent soul fluctuations from within the prismatic crystal.

“Don’t tell me that the Phantasm’s soul is still in the prismatic crystal?!” With that question in mind, he made a few more attempts to pry into the secrets within the prismatic crystal, but all of them failed.

Eventually, he gave up and stored the small crystal in his ring of holding when no one was looking.

Time flew. Ten days passed in the blink of an eye.

No one seemed to have discovered anything noteworthy during this time. Hence, they could only keep practicing cultivation.

Watching all kinds of strange-looking objects float into the colorful mist at the end of the segment, people gradually lost their patience.

They all knew that the enormous band had been swirling downwards at a slow speed.

They were aware that they would eventually be carried down to the bottom of the vortex-shaped band, which they were all curious about. However, since weeks had passed without any noticeable progress, they gradually grew impatient.

With the help of a special time-measuring device, Dong Li discovered that another three days had passed, and also started to worry.

Many of the juniors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had stopped their cultivation, and started discussing where the giant vortex was going to take them and why it existed. However, no one could provide any answers to those questions.

On this day, while people were still discussing, they suddenly noticed that the misty barrier separating the segments was growing fainter and fainter, as if the originally thick mist was gradually being blown away by wind.

Gu Haofeng sprang to his feet, and full of expectations, he stepped towards the dissipating colorful mist.

To everyone's surprise, he quickly disappeared in the mist.

Upon seeing this, the crowd that had long since grown tired of waiting suddenly became thrilled.

The Greater Heaven stage Qi warriors from the Pill Pavilion Sect, the Water Moon Chamber of Commerce, the Gu Clan, and the Cao Clan clamored as they followed Gu Haofeng into the thinning mist.

“We’ve reached the bottom of the vortex?!”

“The misty barrier seems to have lost its magic, and we can go through it now!”

“Let’s go!”

Dong Baijie called out to Nie Tian and Dong Li from afar, “We’ve

probably reached the bottom!”

Afterwards, he gathered the other Dong Clan members and led them into the colorful mist.

In no more than a few minutes, everyone from the Realm of a Hundred Battles disappeared into the mist.

Nie Tian and Dong Li, who had been sitting in a distant location, were the last ones to pace to the edge of the thin mist.

“Shall we go in?” Dong Li asked.

Nie Tian nodded.

Dong Li smiled and said, “To avoid us getting lost in the colorful mist, I think we...”

With these words, she squarely wrapped her arm around Nie Tian’s, and then led Nie Tian as they slowly stepped into the mist.

With a whiff of her pleasant scent, Nie Tian felt that his heart had suddenly lightened. He let her lead him forward, as if he were enchanted.

He couldn’t help but turn to look at her, and saw a faint smile on her gorgeous face.

The two of them slowly walked forward in the colorful, thin mist. However, Nie Tian rapidly discovered that he couldn’t sense a thing with his psychic awareness when he walked into the mist.

The same went for his Heaven Eyes. He couldn’t capture anything or detect any signs of life in his surroundings through them.

Even his vision was compromised. He could only see up to five to six meters around him. Everything beyond that was a blur.

The others from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had entered only a few seconds before them, yet they didn’t see any of them.

A mysterious force suddenly came out of nowhere and started

pushing them towards the depths of the colorful mist. As that happened, Dong Li grabbed tightly onto Nie Tian's arm.

Two days passed.

They didn't encounter anyone or any living beings along their way, as if everyone had somehow been separated the moment they entered the mist.

If Dong Li hadn't clung to Nie Tian's arm the whole time, they might also have been separated the moment they entered the mist.

After some time, the two of them finally walked out of the colorful mist and ended up in a mountain valley, where they stood aghast.

They looked back and discovered that the colorful mist gradually shrank, and soon vanished completely behind them.

A lofty, flat-topped mountain peak, which seemed to be tens of thousands of meters high, instantly caught their eyes. The top of the mountain peak seemed to have been cut off by an enormous blade, making the mountaintop very level and smooth.

A thick, gray mist that stretched as far as the eye could see filled the sky.

"We're finally standing on the bottom continent!" Thrilled, Dong Li pointed up at the boundless gray mist in the sky. "Above that gray mist must be the vast space filled with floating continents, boulders, and all kinds of remains, where we first landed."

"But I don't think we're under the huge vortex we came from," Nie Tian said with a fascinated look on his face. "Apparently, we've been transported to different locations."

Immediately afterwards, he formed nine Heaven Eyes and spread them out to scan the vicinity.

# Chapter 525: A Land of Treasures

---

As his nine Heaven Eyes spread out in all directions, images were instantly reflected in Nie Tian's mind.

The soul power within his Heaven Eyes allowed him to not only capture clear images of his surroundings, but also detect even the slightest signs of life and soul fluctuations.

Through his nine Heaven Eyes, Nie Tian obtained a thorough grasp of the environment around him, including the mountains, rivers, woods and plains, as well as marks of battle left by powerful beings. The only thing he didn't find was any sign of life or soul fluctuations.

Aside from Dong Li and him, there didn't seem to be a third living being within his Heaven Eyes' detection range.

Of course, it was also a possibility that Profound realm or Soul realm human Qi warriors or high-tier outsiders that excelled at using soul magics were intentionally hiding their soul fluctuations.

However, if that was the case, those powerful experts would have probably already discovered his Heaven Eyes and descended upon him.

After a second thorough search, Nie Tian still failed to find any living things in the vicinity.

Eyebrows furrowed, Nie Tian muttered, "All of the others from the Realm of a Hundred Battles entered the colorful mist before us, but how come we can't find any of them?"

Dong Li pondered for while, then said, "The colorful mist might have separated us, and sent people to different areas of the continent the moment they stepped into the mist. If my speculations are correct, Qin Yan, Cao Qiushui, and the others might have also been sent to this part of the continent. We're only not seeing them only because there is a fairly long distance



between us.”

Nie Tian nodded, agreeing with her judgment. Then, a major question suddenly hit him: how would they return?

The gate through which they had entered this mysterious dimension was in the space above the boundless gray mist. Then, they had come to this continent through a huge vortex.

Now, not only was the huge vortex nowhere to be found, but the colorful mist they had come from was also gone. How would they go back?

Even if they managed to find the huge vortex, it kept spiraling downwards, which meant they probably wouldn't be able to return via the same route they had taken to get here.

After he expressed his worries to Dong Li, Dong Li smiled and said breezily, “Don't worry. According to Cao Zhaoji, that mysterious huge vortex isn't always swirling downwards.”

“What do you mean?” Nie Tian asked, looking confused.

“Cao Zhaoji believes that the huge vortex that carried us to this place is going to reverse at some point.” Dong Li didn't know the mechanism behind it either. She just reiterated Cao Zhaoji's speculation. “When that happens, major changes will take place, and the huge vortex will start spiraling up towards the top.

“At that time, as long as we can find that huge vortex, we'll be able to return to the top space through that swirling band.”

Nie Tian was taken aback. “How can Cao Zhaoji be sure of that?”

Dong Li shook her head. “I don't know, but I know that Cao Zhaoji is a big fan of exploring new realms and strange places, and he's very experienced. In fact, Cao Qiushui only developed a strong interest in this field because of Cao Zhaoji's influence. Cao Zhaoji has very deep and unique understandings regarding all kinds of spell formations, mysterious realms, and profound mysteries of heaven and earth.

“Since he’s said so, I think his speculation will be mostly correct. All we need to do is go find the huge vortex when the time comes. Before that, we can just travel around and search for valuable spiritual materials.”

“I hope he’s right about that.” Nie Tian chose to believe Cao Zhaoji’s theory for the time being.

He had realized that Cao Zhaoji’s speculations about the laws of the swirling band that led to this continent weren’t completely accurate soon after he had entered it.

“Nie Tian!” Dong Li exclaimed. “Can you feel the rich spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth in this place?!”

Since coming here, Nie Tian had focused on examining the vicinity with his Heaven Eyes. Upon hearing her words, he started practicing the Qi Refining Incantation with his eyes narrowed.

After a brief moment of observation, his eyes lit up. “You’re right! The spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth in this place is probably richer than in any realm of the Domain of the Falling Stars!”

He could sense with great clarity that, as he practiced the Qi Refining Incantation, the spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth being channeled into his seven vortexes of spiritual power was not only pure, but also very rich.

He didn’t even need to refine it much. The spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth rapidly sank towards the bottom of his vortexes of spiritual power, where it became liquidized spiritual power.

Back in the Domain of the Falling Stars, after he had channeled the spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth into his spiritual sea, he normally needed to refine it repeatedly with his vortexes of spiritual power before it would liquidize.

Even the spiritual power within the spirit stones from the Domain of the Falling Stars usually contained large proportions of impurities. He would have to get rid of the impurities and refine it

over and over with his vortexes of spiritual power to make it pure enough.

However, the spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth on this continent was many times richer and purer than anywhere in the Domain of the Falling Stars.

Practicing cultivation here, Qi warriors would be able to progress significantly faster.

Dong Li grew increasingly excited. “There must be all kinds of rare and precious materials on this magical continent! Wherever the spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth is very rich and pure, all things are nourished, thus producing a large number of unique treasures. I bet there are spirit stone mineral veins here. There might even be plenty of spirit jades and spirit crystals lying around!

“Even the most common spirit stones here are probably purer than those in the Domain of the Falling Stars. Let’s search the hell out of this place!”

Nie Tian was infected by her enthusiasm as he saw her glittering eyes.

He also knew that precious treasures probably existed on such a magical continent that was blessed with such rich and pure spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth. Therefore, he temporarily cast his worries about their return out of his mind, and started scanning the earth with his Heaven Eyes.

Soon after they walked out of the mountain valley, they discovered a pond. The water was so clear that everything at the bottom could be seen with a single glance. Around the pond grew all kinds of bryophytes.

“It’s been a long time since I took a bath!” With these words, Dong Li cheered like a little girl and quickly skipped towards the pond, completely forgetting about her lady’s grace.

Just as Nie Tian was about to follow her towards the pond, she turned around and exclaimed softly, “Don’t you come close!”

SPLASH!

Most of her garments fell lightly on the shore like feathers as she leapt into the clear pond with nothing but her tight inner garment.

“I can’t believe the pond water contains such rich water power!” Dong Li exclaimed as she stretched and moved her well-built legs like a mermaid in the water. “If Qin Yan were here, by merely submerging herself in the pond, she would be able to absorb a copious amount of water power!”

Standing in his original place, Nie Tian saw her exclaim something and dive into the pond immediately afterwards.

From the look of it, she must be a good swimmer.

A meaningful smile appeared on Nie Tian’s face as he ignored Dong Li’s warning and walked towards the pond.

After arriving on the shore where Dong Li had left her garments, Nie Tian discovered that Dong Li was swift like a fish in the incomparably clear water. At this moment, she had already reached the bottom of the pond, where there seemed to be a handful of sparkling gems in the waterweeds.

Dong Li swam over to grab one of the gems and rose to the surface.

Upon surfacing, her wet, long hair stuck to her long, white neck. The faint redness of excitement could be seen on her gorgeous face as she held a sparkling stone in her right hand. She noticed Nie Tian, who was standing on the shore. However, instead of blaming him for approaching, she waved her bare arm towards him and exclaimed, “Guess what this is!”

“What is it?” Nie Tian asked.

“This is a Water Spirit Jade!” Dong Li exclaimed joyously while

beating the water with her milky-white arm. “It’s a third level Premium grade spiritual material! But compared to the Water Spirit Jades in the Domain of the Falling Stars, this is purer, and the water power within it can be refined more easily! If Qin Yan were here, she would be more excited than I am!”

With these words, she once again dove towards the bottom of the pond and started gathering the other Water Spirit Jades.

A quarter hour later, she finished searching every corner of the pond, and stored all of the Water Spirit Jades she had found in her ring of holding.

Then, she grabbed a handful of waterweeds and surfaced. As soon as she did, she exclaimed, “Water Ripple Weeds! These are sixth level Premium grade spiritual materials. The Pill Pavilion Sect makes Water Element Pills with them! Just one of these is worth nearly ten thousand spirit stones!

“We’re rich! Hahaha! This is indeed a land blessed with treasures!”

Overjoyed, she flaunted her discoveries to Nie Tian, completely unaware that her garment had already come loose, revealing part of her white and tender bosom.

Neither did Nie Tian remind her. His eyes didn’t spend a second on the few Water Ripple Weeds she was holding. His heart started racing as he was completely dazzled by the sight of her chest.

Dong Li noticed that he showed no response to her words, and rapidly realized what was going on.

“Nie Tian! What the hell are you looking at!!?”

“N-nothing...”

## Chapter 526: Wishful Thinking!

---

Dong Li swam to the shore and walked towards Nie Tian, all wet. After stopping before him, she leaned forward, showing her deep cleavage, and said, smiling, “Like what you saw?”

“Y-yeah,” Nie Tian answered subconsciously.

“Do you want to see more?” Dong Li asked, smiling like a blossoming flower.

Nie Tian nodded.

“Wishful thinking!” Dong Li gave a cold snort as she picked up her clothes and stepped away as lightly as a nature spirit.

Judging from her joyous steps, she didn’t seem mad at all.

Nie Tian stared at her from behind as she walked away. Her wet undergarment stuck to her curvaceous body, highlighting her perfect ‘S’ curve.

He wasn’t the boy in Black Cloud City who didn’t know anything about the matters between men and women anymore.

As his cultivation base advanced, and he gained more experience, he had already grown into a late teen with normal urges.

As a very charming woman, Dong Li released an intoxicating aura with every move she made. It was only natural that Nie Tian was attracted to her.

Dong Li’s pleasant laughter echoed out from behind a large rock. “Stop thinking about that, will you? You might as well spend your time doing something productive, like looking for precious materials in the vicinity.”

Nie Tian could tell from the swishing sounds behind that rock that Dong Li had gotten rid of her wet garment and was putting on dry new ones.

Images of the completely naked Dong Li dressing herself, while

humming a little tune, kept appearing in his mind.

After a while, Dong Li walked out from behind that rock, twisting her waist in a very charming manner.

Unlike before, Dong Li didn't wear her usual battle garments this time. Instead, she wore a long, red dress that brought out her deep, white cleavage.

A few small, multicolored jades hung on her belt. With every step she took, they clicked and made pleasant sounds.

She had possessed unmatched beauty to begin with. Now that she was wearing this red dress that fit her curves perfectly, she looked even more beautiful, like a blossoming rose. Nie Tian found it hard to tear his eyes from her.

After seeing the look in Nie Tian's eyes, Dong Li smiled complacently and asked, "Am I pretty?"

"Very pretty," Nie Tian said, not trying to hide anything.

Dong Li's eyes narrowed as she asked, smiling, "How do I look compared to that ice-cold Pei Qiqi? Which one of us is prettier?"

Nie Tian cleared his throat and said with a meaningful smile, "You are, no doubt!"

As he went to more places and dealt with more people, his knowledge about women and their minds also increased.

Gradually, he was no longer as reserved and blindingly straightforward as before when he got along with Dong Li. Now, he knew what to say to please her.

Dong Li rolled her eyes at him and raised her chin slightly, showing her long, jade-like neck, as she said, "I know you probably think Pei Qiqi is just as pretty, but you have to admit that I'm prettier than her. You hear me?! I don't care if that's what you really think!"

"I truly think that you're prettier than her! It's from the bottom

of my heart!” Nie Tian blurted with a wronged expression.

“Well, not bad,” Dong Li said, smiling. “You’ve learned how to please girls. Alright, enough playing. Let’s keep looking. We need to gather as many treasures as we can before the huge vortex reverses.”

“Alright.”

With these words, the two of them started searching around under the guidance of Nie Tian’s nine Heaven Eyes.

As time passed, they gradually gathered many very precious spiritual materials. Most of them were Premium grade materials which could be used to either provide energy, forge spiritual tools, or make medicinal pills.

Dong Li remained excited the whole time. Whenever she found a rare spiritual material, she would mumble, “We’ve hit gold!” and then tell Nie Tian how much they were worth in the Domain of the Falling Stars.

On this day, Nie Tian discovered the corpse of a gigantic spirit beast through one of his Heaven Eyes.

Without any delay, he rushed over with Dong Li.

It wasn’t long before the two of them discovered the dead spirit beast in a dense forest.

Dong Li recognized it the moment she saw it. “A seventh grade Earthshatter Beast! The strength of a seventh grade Earthshatter Beast is equal to that of a Soul realm human expert! What could have killed it!?”

Normally speaking, like most outsider races, spirit beasts’ lifespans were significantly longer than humans’.

Should there be no mishaps or disasters, a seventh grade spirit beast could easily live ten thousand years.

The Earthshatter Beast before them clearly hadn’t died of natural



causes, but rather been killed by someone or something.

The majestic beast was more than thirty meters long. Its whole body was covered in wounds, and one of its eyes seemed to have been penetrated by some kind of sharp weapon.

Its other fist-sized eye was still intact and flickering with a dim, dark-yellow luster.

“Earthshatter Beasts are powerful earth-attributed spirit beasts. They can channel power from the earth and travel underground among mountains and plains.” Dong Li marveled at its brilliance as she jumped onto it with a swift move. “Hope we can still find some valuable spiritual materials on it. Even though it’s been dead for thousands of years, the parts of a seventh grade spirit beast might still be valuable. Such a powerful being won’t rot away so easily.”

From the images he had acquired from the formation of tree branches, Nie Tian had learned that the inhabitants of this vast continent were all exceptionally large creatures.

Without any mishaps, this enormous Earthshatter Beast must have been killed by powerful outsiders from the top continent when the final war broke out.

“That eye can probably be used to forge an earth-attributed Spirit Channeling grade treasure!” With these words, Dong Li jumped onto the Earthshatter Beast’s head and ripped its dark-yellow eye out of its socket with one quick motion. Then, she examined it with her spiritual power and exclaimed, “Nie Tian! As I expected, its eye hasn’t lost much of its power yet. The years haven’t made it useless. We can probably sell it at a very high price!”

Surprised, Nie Tian also walked up to the Earthshatter Beast’s corpse. He slowly reached out with both hands and placed them on its rough, thick skin.

He was well-aware that, when a living being died, its soul would be the first to dissipate. Afterwards, as time passed, its flesh power

would also gradually fade away.

However, as for some very powerful beings, since their flesh power was as copious as water in oceans, the speed at which they lost their flesh power would be significantly slower.

That was the reason why the body of this seventh grade Earthshatter Beast had somehow resisted the ages and still contained some flesh power, even after it had been dead for thousands of years.

At this moment, the most troublesome issue for Nie Tian was that the green aura in his heart had an endless desire for flesh power. If he could feed it with enough flesh power, he might be able to finish the refinement of his fleshy body, and from there, advance to the middle Greater Heaven stage.

With this thought in mind, he quietly unleashed Life Drain. Ten wisps of red aura instantly shot out of his ten fingertips.

The moment his flesh power entered the Earthshatter Beast, a shudder ran through him. As he had expected, there was indeed still a copious amount of flesh power left in the Earthshatter Beast's corpse!

Therefore, he ignored Dong Li's exclamations, and focused completely on absorbing the vastly rich flesh power within the Earthshatter Beast's corpse.

Dong Li called out to him a few times. After receiving no response, she came over and discovered that he seemed to be examining the Earthshatter Beast's corpse with his eyes closed, and thus let him be.

With a bright smile, Dong Li stored the Earthshatter Beast's eye in her ring of holding before sitting down beside Nie Tian and waiting in silence.

She soon noticed the shockingly rich flesh power blossoming from Nie Tian's fingertips.

Taken aback by the scene, she wondered what Nie Tian was doing. Even though she couldn't think of an answer, she became even quieter and more vigilant against things that might interrupt him.

After a short while, she discovered to her surprise that the Earthshatter Beast's corpse seemed to be shrinking.

She could also sense that the aura of flesh and blood within the Earthshatter Beast's corpse was becoming fainter and fainter.

Eyes glittering with disbelief, she finally realized that Nie Tian was actually draining the Earthshatter Beast of its remaining flesh power with a method she couldn't even imagine.

A long time passed, and the Earthshatter Beast's corpse had shrunk to two-thirds of its original size.

Its skin and flesh had shriveled and become ashen under her gaze, as if it had been drained of every last bit of its residual power.

Eyes closed, Nie Tian slowly withdrew his hands and sat down in the lotus position, not saying a word.

Gradually, numerous strings of light, which contained rich flesh power, rose from Nie Tian's skin, and wreathed his whole body.

“Is he refining his fleshy body?!”

# Chapter 527: Breaking the Cultivation Barrier

---

Even though the seventh grade Earthshatter Beast had been dead for many years, its corpse still contained a copious amount of flesh power.

With his Life Drain bloodline talent, Nie Tian drained every last bit of its pure and rich flesh power within a fairly short time.

As soon as the ten wisps of crimson aura, which had expanded significantly, returned to Nie Tian, the green aura in his heart instantly showed its greedy nature and started devouring them madly.

After it had devoured seven of the ten wisps of flesh power, the green aura's endless desire finally seemed satisfied.

Thanks to Nie Tian's recent spirit beast meat consumption and this grand flesh power feast, the green aura finally fell dormant again.

Ecstasy instantly filled Nie Tian's heart.

He knew perfectly well that, after the dormant period, the green aura would awaken a brand new bloodline talent for him.

The remaining three wisps of crimson aura circled around Nie Tian's body, gradually splitting into fine strands of rich flesh power and swimming to every corner of his body.

Fine like hair, tens of thousands of strands of flesh power slowly swam to and refined every bone and organ in Nie Tian's body.

Feeling sore all over, Nie Tian sensed wisps of blood mist rise from his skin and slowly wreath him.

It wasn't long before the blood mist morphed into a blood-colored film and covered his entire body.

Under the blood-colored film, crisp sounds echoed out from his bones as strands of flesh power filled his internal organs and his meridians grew more resilient.

Shortly afterwards, impurities flowed out of his pores.

Just like that, the three wisps of flesh power split into countless fine strands, and gradually refined every inch of his body.

Dong Li sat beside him and watched the whole time. In her eyes, Nie Tian seemed to have put himself in a blood-colored cocoon. The blood-colored cocoon looked sticky at first, then it grew solid, and now fine fissures started to appear on it.

The way she saw it, when the cocoon finally broke, it would mean that Nie Tian had finished his refinement of his fleshy body.

Upon seeing that Nie Tian was currently in the middle of a crucial process, she gave up on the idea of searching in other areas, but rather guarded him wholeheartedly.

After some time, the blood-colored cocoon finally cracked open and started to fall off.

As pieces of the cocoon fell off Nie Tian's body, they took his garments with them. Eventually, Nie Tian emerged completely naked, sitting in the lotus position with his eyes closed.

Dong Li's bright eyes lit up as she saw Nie Tian's extremely muscular and masculine body beside her. Then, a faint smile quietly appeared at the corner of her mouth.

Soon afterwards, she detected intense spiritual power fluctuations from within Nie Tian.

That was when Nie Tian's eyes snapped open.

Dong Li's expression flickered as she blurted, "Y-you're on the verge of making a breakthrough, right?!"

Nie Tian nodded as he rose to his feet, completely not held back by the fact that Dong Li was sitting so close. He took out a cyan

robe from within his ring of holding and casually wrapped it around himself before saying, “I’ve just finished refining my body. By doing that, I’ve finally broken the barrier that’s stopping me from making my next breakthrough. Since there isn’t anyone else around, I think I’ll make the breakthrough right away.”

With these words, he sat back down on the ground and took out a number of spirit jades from within his ring of holding.

He piled them between his crossed legs, and with a deep breath, he closed his eyes. Then, he picked up a spirit jade from the ground and started absorbing the rich spiritual power within it.

As he did, huge waves instantly rose up and filled his spiritual sea, which was scene he had seen many times. In the next moment, as his spiritual sea went through an upheaval, a brand new vortex of spiritual power gradually came to shape within it.

“An eighth vortex of spiritual power!” He temporarily sealed his mind from the outside world and concentrated all of his attention on his spiritual sea in his dantian. He continuously channeled his spiritual power into his gradually-forming eighth vortex of spiritual power.

At the same time, Dong Li snapped out of the image of Nie Tian’s naked body and grew serious as soon as she heard that Nie Tian was going to make his breakthrough right away.

Even though, for Qi warriors under the Worldly realm, their breakthrough process normally wouldn’t be necessarily dangerous, Nie Tian’s situation was special. Because he cultivated three different types of spiritual power simultaneously, she was worried that those powers would conflict with one another, thus adding variables to his breakthrough process.

Dong Li quietly rose to her feet and walked around while constantly checking on Nie Tian with concerned gazes, as if she were afraid that mishaps would happen to him during such a crucial process.

Time passed slowly...

On this day, Nie Tian's breakthrough had already lasted three days, but there still weren't any signs of it coming to an end.

During this time, Dong Li had stayed by his side and guarded him wholeheartedly, fearing that unfriendly forces would come at such a critical moment.

However, the things people feared the most usually tended to happen. Just as Dong Li spent day and night worrying about Nie Tian's breakthrough, clamors of people rang out from the distance.

Her expression suddenly flickered.

At this moment, Nie Tian was sitting in the lotus position right beside the dead Earthshatter Beast, making him too clear a target.

She knew very well that people shouldn't be interrupted while they were in the middle of their breakthrough. Otherwise, the repercussions could be catastrophic.

However, the clamors grew louder with every passing second, which indicated that people were coming towards them.

After a moment of hesitation, she unleashed her psychic awareness in an attempt to learn who was approaching.

As she sent her psychic awareness in the direction of the clamors, she suddenly detected the psychic awareness of another person. Her eyes grew wide.

Three Greater Heaven stage Qi warriors dressed in Heaven Palace Sect garments were talking loudly as they walked through a dense forest in a casual and relaxed manner.

One of them was Su Lin.

As one of the Heaven Palace Sect's core disciples, Su Lin had received more attention after Ning Yang's unexpected death. During the past few years, the Heaven Palace Sect had put in

endless hours and resources to help her advance to the early Greater Heaven stage.

This time, she was given the task of gathering precious materials for powerful experts in the Heaven Palace Sect.

She and the other two with her had also followed the flow of the swirling band to the bottom of the huge vortex, and from there, they had gone through the colorful mist and stepped on this mysterious continent. In fact, they had arrived before the juniors from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

At this moment, they had already gathered a large number of precious spiritual materials, which was why they were so happy.

Many of their discoveries were rare spiritual materials that couldn't be found in the Domain of the Falling Stars. By bringing them back to the Heaven Palace Sect in the Realm of Mystic Heaven, her status in the sect would be further strengthened.

One of the young men who were walking side by side with her suddenly stopped smiling and exclaimed, "Someone is also scanning this area with their psychic awareness!"

The man's name was Huang Hu, Huang Fan's descendant. As Su Lin's senior martial brother, he was also one of the Heaven Palace Sect's most valued junior disciples. He was currently at the middle Greater Heaven stage.

Huang Hu instantly tensed up and dashed in the direction where Dong Li and Nie Tian were. Without any hesitation, Su Lin and the other man followed along.

Huang Hu saw the Earthshatter Beast's enormous body from hundreds of meters away. Eyes shining with the light of excitement, he yelled, "Earthshatter Beast! That's a seventh grade Earthshatter Beast!"

"The body of a seventh grade spirit beast won't rot even after ten thousand years. I bet there are still valuable parts we can pillage!"



Just its eyes alone are of great value since they can be used to forge earth-attribute Spirit Channeling grade treasures, I bet people from our sect will surely pay good money for them!”

Su Lin was also very excited to see the Earthshatter Beast. She nodded and said, “Prepare for battle! We’re taking those Earthshatter Beast eyes!”

Since they came from the other side of the Earthshatter Beast, they didn’t see Nie Tian and Dong Li at the first moment.

However, since they had tracked that wisp of psychic awareness to this place, they knew that Qi warriors from the other realms with similar cultivation bases as theirs must be somewhere near that dead Earthshatter Beast.

Meanwhile, the three of them had roamed about in the area for some time now. Judging from the groups of Qi warriors they had previously encountered, they had realized that the spiraling band seemed to have brought cultivators with similar cultivation bases to the same vast area of the continent.

Since the Heaven Palace Sect was known as the most powerful sect in the Domain of the Falling Stars, all of the other Qi warriors they had come across had done everything they could to avoid conflicts with them.

Even when they had happened to discover precious treasures simultaneously, the Qi warriors from the other sects had chosen to walk away.

All of this was because of the Heaven Palace Sect’s deeply rooted power.

It was also because of this that all of the Heaven Palace Sect disciples had become arrogant and domineering, and developed the habit of snatching spoils from others’ hands.

The three of them rapidly spread out and converged on the Earthshatter Beast. Soon, they discovered Dong Li and Nie Tian.

“The Earthshatter Beast’s eye is gone!” Huang Hu shrewdly discovered that one of the Earthshatter Beast’s eyes seemed to have been destroyed by some sharp weapon, and the other seemed to have been gouged out and taken away. Naturally, he laid his eyes on the two people before him.

“Dong Li from the Dong Clan!” Su Lin exclaimed, her eyebrows furrowed.

“The Dong Clan?” Huang Hu said with a fake, disdainful smile. “I suppose the Dong Clan can be considered a powerful clan. However, they still can’t contend with the Heaven Palace Sect, can they? Dong Li, right? Give us the Earthshatter Beast’s eye, and we’ll let you go.”

# Chapter 528: The Ill-intended

---

Of all people, Dong Li had hoped to avoid people from the Heaven Palace Sect the most.

She was well-aware that the Heaven Palace Sect had been after Nie Tian's fragmentary star marks. Meanwhile, the fact that Nie Tian had somehow obtained Ning Yang's fragmentary star mark suggested that he had something to do with his death.

The only reason the Heaven Palace Sect hadn't found fault with Nie Tian before was that they had needed him to seal the spatial rift and stop the Demon army from flooding their realm.

Now that the invasion crisis was long over, and Nie Tian had refused to join the Heaven Palace Sect, they would stop at nothing to capture him.

If it were any other sect in the Domain of the Falling Stars, the Dong Clan might still have the strength to stand up against it.

However, ever since the Void Palace Sect had vanished, the Heaven Palace Sect had become the most powerful sect throughout the Domain of the Falling Stars that was backed by a late Soul realm expert. Even the Dong Clan's profound strength was overshadowed in comparison.

Dong Li didn't spare Huang Hu a single glance. Instead, she looked at Su Lin and asked coldly, "What's the meaning of this, Sister Su?"

She was well-aware that, over the past few days, Su Lin had risen to become the Heaven Palace Sect's most valued core disciple, especially after Ning Yang's unexpected death.

The Heaven Palace Sect had placed high hopes in her.

Even though Huang Hu was backed by Huang Fan, who was a revered senior member of the sect, he was only deemed promising because of his mediocre cultivation talent.

With a smile, Su Lin shot a glance at the Earthshatter Beast's corpse and Nie Tian, who was sitting with his eyes closed, and said, "It seems that your friend is in the middle of a cultivation breakthrough."

Dong Li's expression flickered slightly.

She was slightly relieved that Su Lin hadn't recognized Nie Tian, who had altered his appearance.

After a moment of hesitation, Dong Li took the eye out of her ring of holding and tossed it to Su Lin. "You want the Earthshatter Beast's eye, right? Happy now?"

After all, Dong Li was worried that it would interrupt Nie Tian's breakthrough if she were to fight with the three people before her.

Worst of all, she was worried that Nie Tian's identity would be exposed.

In her eyes, even though the Earthshatter Beast's eye was of great value, it was far from as important as Nie Tian.

To make sure Nie Tian could make his breakthrough uninterrupted, she could only give up the Earthshatter Beast's eye, reluctant as she was to do so.

After giving the eye away, she seemed very disgruntled. Her face grew long, and she didn't utter another word.

Su Lin caught the Earthshatter Beast's eye with one hand, and after a brief scan with her spiritual power, she learned that the eye still contained copious amounts of power and profound mysteries. After she brought it back to the Heaven Palace Sect, it could probably be forged into a Spirit Channeling grade treasure.

Rather satisfied with Dong Li's submissive attitude, she nodded and said, "Smart choice. See you around."

With these words, she signaled Huang Hu and the other man, whose name was Hong He, to leave.

Both Huang Hu and Hong He felt disappointed after seeing that Dong Li had done as she had been told and handed over the most precious part of the Earthshatter Beast.

Originally, they had looked forward to Dong Li standing up to them so that they could have some fun humiliating her and the person in the middle of cultivation.

It would have been ideal if they had started a fight, which would end up in them killing them and taking all of their valuable belongings.

They had sensed that Dong Li and Nie Tian had been here for some time. Hence, they might have quite a few Premium grade spiritual materials and rare treasures in their possession.

However, they were aware that, even though Su Lin's cultivation base wasn't higher than theirs, she was one of the sect's core disciples, so they had to follow her instructions, let alone the fact that Huang Fan had explicitly told Huang Hu to do so as well.

"I figured people from the Dong Clan would have the balls to stand up for themselves. Who knew they're just as spineless as the rest." Hong Ke said these few words of mockery as he jumped onto the enormous Earthshatter Beast.

After a brief examination, he said to Su Lin with an increasingly disappointed expression, "There isn't a shred of power left in this Earthshatter Beast's corpse, Junior Martial Sister Su. It's completely useless."

If there were still residual power within the Earthshatter Beast's corpse, at least its bones would have still been useful. Many spiritual tools were forged with spirit animal bones.

However, now that it was bereft of any power, it had become worthless to them. Even if they skinned it and collected its bones, no one would pay for them.

Nodding, Su Lin instructed, "Alright, let's get out of here."

Afterwards, the three of them walked into the distance under Dong Li's begrudging gaze.

Only after they disappeared from her sight did she feel somewhat relieved.

"The Heaven Palace sect!" Gnashing her teeth, she pondered how she should get back at those from the Heaven Palace Sect after Nie Tian made his breakthrough.

Soon after leaving the area where Dong Li and Nie Tian were, Hong He proposed, "Let's spread out and search this area for treasures, shall we?"

Huang Hu took a glance at him, then grinning, he waved his hand and said, "Alright, you search around here. We'll search up ahead."

Hong He rapidly disappeared from their sight.

After some time, when Dong Li was finally relaxed and sitting beside Nie Tian, waiting in silence, Hong He suddenly reappeared before her.

Surprised, Dong Li asked in a cold voice, "What are you doing here?"

Eyes shining with the light of lust, Hong He's eyes roamed over Dong Li's curvaceous body as he said, "I haven't gotten the thing I want yet."

Dong Li let out a cold harrumph. "What do you want?"

"I want you!" With a lustful laugh, Hong He lunged towards Nie Tian with the intention of slamming his large hand down towards the top of Nie Tian's head. "Either you do what I say, or I kill this guy!"

Dong Li sprang to her feet. Without any hesitation, she summoned her black phoenix and cast her cyan awl directly towards Hong He. "Don't you dare touch him!"

Hong He laughed wildly. “Even though my status in the Heaven Palace Sect isn’t as high as Su Lin’s or Huang Hu’s, my cultivation base is higher than theirs. Considering my late Greater Heaven stage cultivation base, killing him is as easy as turning my hand over! (Idiom: very easy, no effort at all) You’d better be smart about this. Otherwise, you’ll get him killed.”

SHEW! SHEW!

As he spoke, numerous lighting bolts that looked like golden tentacles shot out of Hong He’s palm. As they approached Dong Li, they morphed into golden snakes with long, sharp teeth.

At the same time, he swiftly twisted his body, and successfully avoided the incoming cyan awl.

As his hand slammed towards Nie Tian’s head, the black phoenix suddenly let out a bellow. In the next moment, a pained look flashed across Hong He’s eyes, and he jerked to a stop.

However, in a split second, he got rid of the influence of the black phoenix’s bellow and recovered his clear mind.

Standing right beside Nie Tian, he held his hand in midair and said, smiling, “Miss Dong, you’re known for both your battle skills and slutty nature. I heard that you’ve slept with quite a number of men. It’s not a big deal to add me to the list, right?”

“Go to hell!” Dong Li’s bright eyes brimmed with burning rage as she heard Hong He’s words.

Before Hong He had gotten this close to Nie Tian, Dong Li’s cyan awl had already turned into a misty, cyan aura and formed a ward around him.

Hong He snorted coldly and said, “It seems that you’re quite concerned with this guy’s safety, but since you refuse to cooperate, I’ll have to kill him!”

Disregarding the cyan ward, he threw his pending strike downwards with full force.

# Chapter 529: Killing After a Breakthrough

---

All of a sudden, one emerald green tree branch after another flew out of Nie Tian's ring of holding and pierced into the ground around him.

As soon as they formed a certain formation, emerald green light rose from them, forming a hemispherical ward around Nie Tian.

In the meantime, the mysterious tree patterns that carried the profound truths of wood power flew out of the tree branches.

They joined the semi-transparent green ward and roamed about in it, vesting it with a resilient and tough force.

As Hong He's hand slammed down towards the the mysterious green ward, numerous roaming tree patterns quickly gathered towards the top of the ward.

BANG!

A vigorous force burst forth from the contact point as golden light splashed in all directions.

Hong He was instantly sent staggering a few step backwards by the intense counter-force.

Shock and confusion filled his face.

FIZZ! FIZZ!

Tiny green sparks fell from between his trembling fingers as the formidable force from the green ward gradually wore off.

“You think your spiritual tool can save you?!” With intense killing intent in his eyes, Hong He summoned a streak of fierce psychic power and shot it at the green ward.

BOOM!

In the next moment, his mind was shaken violently as the streak of psychic power he had wished to kill Nie Tian with dissipated



into thin air.

WHOOSH!

After neutralizing the golden lightning bolts, Dong Li dashed over, summoning the cyan awl back to her hand as she did. Then, with a swift slash with it, she formed multiple beams of cyan light.

Hong He, who was going to launch another attack, hastily prepared for engagement.

He and Dong Li constantly shifted about in midair as they exchanged attacks, filling the sky with cyan and golden sparks.

Sitting among the seventy-two tree branches, Nie Tian's eyes were still closed as he focused on the transcendence and upgrade of his spiritual sea.

Meanwhile, he was actually keeping a close watch on everything that was happening around him through his Heaven Eyes, including the Heaven Palace Sect's imposition, Dong Li's compromise, Hong He's return, and their current fight.

However, since he was in the middle of his breakthrough, he couldn't mete out justice for Dong Li at such a critical moment.

The only thing he could do was spare sliver of his mind to form a protective ward around him with the seventy-two tree branches so that Hong He wouldn't be able to threaten Dong Li with his life.

In fact, he hadn't been sure how the tree branch magic would work out.

However, the result had proved that the tree branches, which had absorbed all of the mysterious tree patterns from that Floragrims' ancestral land, had incredible power and uses.

With the help of the floating tree patterns, the green ward successfully fended off Hong He's attempt to kill him.

After seeing that Dong Li had dashed over and gotten into a fierce fight with Hong He, he felt slightly relieved.

He was well-aware that, even though Dong Li was at the middle Greater Heaven stage, which was lower than Hong He's cultivation base, her actual battle prowess would probably be higher than Hong He's, since the Dong Clan had put in an almost limitless amount of resources to help her grow.

As long as Hong He could no longer use him to threaten Dong Li, she would be fine.

While the two of them were engaged in a heated battle in midair, Nie Tian forced himself to calm down and focus completely on his spiritual sea.

At this moment, the eighth vortex of spiritual power had already fully formed in his spiritual sea.

What he needed to do now was finish the expansion and refinement of his vortexes of flame power, wood power, and star power.

Only after expanding and refining all of the vortexes in his spiritual sea to their limits would he be able to finish the breakthrough, given that he had already found the right enlightenment and entered the right state of mind.

Considering he had recently finished the expansion and refinement of his vortexes of flame power and wood power, he only needed to concentrate on upgrading his vortex of star power now.

One Star Stone after another lost their splendor and turned into ordinary stones in his palm.

Countless wisps of star power flew into his vortex of star power. As the vortex spun at an increasingly high speed, the star power condensed into glittering drops of stardew which then joined the lake at the bottom of the vortex.

Time passed slowly...

As the lake of stardew slowly rose and expanded, it gradually

reached its limit.

He was finally able to spare some of his attention to observe the battle between Dong Li and Hong He.

Dong Li seem to have become one with her black phoenix as she attacked Hong He. In one moment, she charged into the sky. In the next, she spread her arms and swooped down from the sky, like an eagle swooping down on its prey.

The late Greater Heaven stage Hong He was well-versed in wielding metal power. At this moment, he was countering Dong Li's attacks with the Heaven Palace Sect's secret incantations, holding a shiny, golden sword in his hand.

“Cross Slash!” Every time Hong He swung his golden sword in the air, a shining, golden cross would appear before him and shoot towards Dong Li at lightning speed.

Dong Li, on the other hand, would fend it off with her bone shield, while launching counterattacks with her cyan awl. She didn't seem to be under much pressure.

Seeing this, Nie Tian felt more relieved, and refocused on his breakthrough.

Meanwhile...

Soon after Hong He had parted with the team, Huang Hu had also split up with Su Lin. After failing to discover any precious materials in that area, he also started moving stealthily towards the location where Dong Li and Nie Tian were.

Having known Hong He for years, Huang Hu had a good idea as to what kind of person Hong He was. The moment he had proposed to split up and search, he had realized that he had set his mind on Dong Li.

Unlike Hong He, Huang Hu didn't have a strong interest in women, though he was very greedy when it came to valuables and treasures.

Su Lin had been satisfied after getting the Earthshatter Beast's eye from Dong Li. However, what Huang Hu had wanted was to kill Nie Tian and Dong Li both, and pillage all of their belongings.

While he felt frustrated about his fruitless search, it suddenly occurred to him that, since Hong He had gone to force Dong Li to be with him, he could probably go to demand valuables from Dong Li and Nie Tian as well.

Meanwhile, it had already been some time since Hong He had parted with him and Su Lin, so he imagined that Hong He might have already gotten what he wanted.

If he went over now, not only would he not interrupt Hong He's business, but Hong He might have killed Dong Li and Nie Tian already. He might just get there in time to split the spoils.

As he approached, he caught sight of Dong Li stretching her well-built body in the air before swooping down with the strength of her black phoenix.

One streak of cyan light after another shot down with her, clashing with Hong He's golden crosses.

Surprised, Huang Hu muttered, "It's not over yet? As outstanding as Dong Li's cultivation talent might be, her cultivation base was still clearly lower than Hong He's. Normally speaking, Hong He should have prevailed by now. Is Dong Li really as powerful as people say she is? So much so that she's even capable of beating opponents with higher cultivation bases?"

With these thoughts, Huang Hu picked up his pace.

At the same time, Nie Tian finally finished his breakthrough and successfully entered the middle Greater Heaven stage.

The moment his eyes snapped open, he shrewdly sensed that Huang Hu was rapidly approaching.

He grinned somewhat sinisterly, his eyes brimming with a thirst for blood. "The Heaven Palace sect!"

With a swing of his arm, he summoned a tree branch to his hand, and all the others into his ring of holding.

A chaotic magnetic field instantly enveloped him and expanded to cover a five meter range around him.

Now that he had entered the middle Greater Heaven stage, the speed at which his chaotic magnetic field expanded and the intensity of its twisting force were both greatly enhanced.

His chaotic magnetic field was powered by the different types of power he practiced. Since all of those powers had become more refined after his breakthrough, it was natural that the might of his chaotic magnetic field had risen to a new level.

“Starshift!” With a thought, he vanished from where he was sitting.

Hong He, who had failed to subdue Dong Li after so many exchanges, looked rather edgy. He hadn’t expect that the gorgeous Dong Li was actually such a tough bird.

Even though her cultivation base was lower, her battle prowess proved to not be inferior to his in the slightest. Meanwhile, she was able to fly about with the help of her black phoenix, which made her even harder to handle.

BANG! BANG! BANG!

His golden lightning clashed with Dong Li’s cyan spiritual power in the air, filling the sky with dazzling light.

At this moment, he was swinging his sword wreathed in golden lightning to cast more Cross Slashes.

All of a sudden, the vortexes of spiritual power in his spiritual sea suddenly stopped spinning under the influence of some magnetic force, which caused the golden lightning around his sword to flicker.

In the next moment, he felt as if all of his internal organs had

suddenly been twisted. His face turned pale with shock.

He hastily calmed himself, then attempted to stop the great changes inside of him and restore functionality to the vortexes within his spiritual sea.

PUFF!

A slightly chilly tree branch that carried rich wood power suddenly pierced into his back.

Gasping, he turned around. Upon seeing Nie Tian's brutal smile, he was scared out of his mind.

Just as he was about to raise his sword, the tree branch blossomed with blinding light, sending a streak of rich wood power into him, where it rapidly turned into a small, green bud.

It grew at an alarming speed as it madly drained Hong He's flesh power, along with his life force.

Before he could do anything, the expanding branches and thorns penetrated his five yin organs and six yang organs.

"Do you know who killed Ning Yang?" Nie Tian asked with a brutal smile.

"Umm!" Hong He was too shocked to say anything.

"I did!" With a cold laugh, Nie Tian raised his hand high in the air and vigorously slapped the top of Hong He's head. Upon contact, different types of power poured in like an uncontrollable flood.

CRUNCH!

Hong He's skull cracked as it was almost slammed into his chest. He dropped dead before the Heavenly Wood Thorns could kill him.

# Chapter 530: Too Weak to Withstand a Single Strike!

---

As Hong He's skull was shattered by Nie Tian, his life force rapidly dissipated.

In the meantime, the green thorns inside of him stopped spreading and quickly withered.

As Nie Tian pulled the tree branch out of Hong He's back, Dong Li swooped down from the air with her black phoenix behind her back.

Dong Li smiled heartily. "You're finished?"

Still wreathed in intense killing intent, Nie Tian nodded and said, "Thank you for what you've done for me. You just rest here. I'll go send the other rat on his way to the Yellow Springs."

"Who?" Dong Li asked.

"Huang Hu from the Heaven Palace Sect," Nie Tian answered with a cold snort.

"Is he also here?" Dong Li asked, looking somewhat worried. "You just finished your breakthrough, and you consumed some power to kill this one. Are you gonna be okay?"

She hadn't expected that Nie Tian would kill Hong He with a single strike right after he made his breakthrough.

From her extended fight against Hong He, she had learned that, even though the man was a disgusting asshole, he wasn't easy to deal with.

After all, he was at the late Greater Heaven stage.

She was worried that, since Nie Tian had just made his breakthrough, he still might need some time to adjust to his newly-achieved cultivation base. Furthermore, he might have been so

eager to kill Hong He just now that his new cultivation base was shaken.

Smiling viciously and confidently, Nie Tian said, “Rest assured. From the look of it, only Greater Heaven stage cultivators are brought to this part of the continent. From now on, I’ll become the judge of life and death in this region! All of the so-called core disciples of the other sects will be at my mercy!”

“None of them who are sent to this region can match my strength!”

With these words, Nie Tian sped off towards Huang Hu, who was charging in his direction.

Dong Li’s eyes shone with the light of excitement. “Unmatched strength!”

Having spent so much time with Nie Tian, she had long since understood that he practiced multiple powers, mastered the divine magics of the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace, and possessed unique abilities that she couldn’t even fathom. In her eyes, he was a total ‘freak’.

With his shocking battle prowess, Nie Tian had repeatedly proven to her that the so-called chosen ones from the powerful sects in the Domain of the Falling Stars weren’t as formidable as they thought they were.

Now that he had advanced to the middle Greater Heaven stage, he was finally confident enough to declare that he was the brightest star throughout the entire Domain of the Falling Stars.

The strength and confidence she heard from his words put butterflies in her stomach.

In many ways, Dong Li was similar to her older brother. A good example would be that they both admired people who could defeat them.

The reason why she had thought up every possible method to



force Nie Tian to go on that exploration trip to the Realm of Dark Underworld with her was because she had been repeatedly outplayed by Nie Tian in the Realm of the Split Void.

Only those who could put her at her wits' end would truly intrigue her and receive her attention.

Up to this day, Nie Tian was the only one who had managed to do so.

As Dong Li watched Nie Tian leave from behind, images kept flashing across her mind. Only after a while did she snap back to reality and mutter to herself, "Pei Qiqi, this man... is mine!"

...

Huang Hu had picked up his pace the moment he had seen Dong Li swooping down from midair with her black phoenix behind her back, hoping that he would help Hong He kill her.

However, he didn't realize that Nie Tian had already awoken from his cultivation and killed Hong He with a lightning quick strike.

After all, he didn't have any Heaven Eyes to help him obtain a full understanding of the situation over in Nie Tian and Hong He's location.

All he could see in that direction was the Earthshatter Beast's enormous corpse, and later Nie Tian, who had a vicious smile on his face.

Even then, he still thought that Hong He was alive and was fighting Dong Li behind the Earthshatter Beast's corpse.

As for Nie Tian, even though he hadn't figured out Nie Tian's identity during their first encounter, he had made out that he had been trying to break through into the middle Greater Heaven stage. Therefore, he hadn't viewed Nie Tian as a threat to him at all.

Even though he wasn't one of the Heaven Palace Sect's core disciples, he was able to learn and practice the Heaven Palace Sect's top incantations and magics thanks to his relationship with Huang Fan.

Aside from a few chosen ones from the other powerful sects in the Domain of the Falling Stars, he didn't think others at his cultivation stage would have what it took to subdue him.

He knew every single one of those chosen ones, and Nie Tian wasn't one of them.

Confident in his own strength, he came to a stop and waited for Nie Tian to come to him with a cold smile at the corner of his mouth.

However, his smile vanished in the next moment.

As Nie Tian approached at full speed, the chaotic magnetic field around him thrummed with terrifyingly intense fluctuations. The wisp of psychic awareness he had used to detect Nie Tian's strength was distorted the moment it entered the chaotic magnetic field, causing a stabbing pain in his mind.

In just a split second, the wisp of psychic awareness was shredded to pieces.

However, before his psychic awareness vanished, he managed to sense the torrential flesh power fluctuations Nie Tian was releasing, which were similar to that of a formidable, bloodthirsty spirit beast that lived in depths of the mountains in the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

He had never sensed such intense flesh power fluctuations from any Qi warrior, much less someone at his cultivation stage.

Only spirit beasts that were born with tough fleshy bodies and outsiders that emphasized the refinement of their fleshy bodies would give off such strong flesh power fluctuations.

Face turning pale with astonishment, Huang Hu no longer dared

to think less of Nie Tian, but rather grew very vigilant.

In a breath's time, Nie Tian arrived before Huang Hu with a few flashes. "Huang Hu, is it? I've just sent Hong He on his way, and now you've come along. You're quite a pair of unfortunate brothers."

"Hong He is dead?!" Huang Hu exclaimed.

Upon hearing about the death of Hong He, whose cultivation base was higher than his, he was instantly rattled and hesitant over whether he should still fight Nie Tian.

Just as his expression flickered drastically, Nie Tian's figure suddenly blurred.

His eyes widened as he watched Nie Tian vanish into thin air from a location a few meters before him.

Without much thought, he hastily circulated his spiritual power and infused wisps of refined spiritual power into the suit of armor he was wearing.

Huang Fan had had the armor made for him. It was the work of a renowned equipment forger from the Heaven Palace Sect, and it matched his cultivation attribute perfectly.

Misty, yellow light rose from the spiritual armor, which he was wearing under his garments, rapidly forming the vague shape of the majestic Heaven Palace Sect around him.

A sacred aura that resembled the Heaven Palace Sect's transcendent status in the Domain of the Falling Stars quickly wreathed Huang Hu.

The shape of the Heaven Palace Sect gradually grew clearer, giving it an even more splendid and formidable look.

Normally, every Qi warrior from the Domain of the Falling Stars would think twice before going into battle with a man upon seeing that shape of the Heaven Palace Sect enveloping him.

The Heaven Palace Sect's deeply rooted strength would make anyone hesitate in battle, thus compromising their performance.

However, not only did Nie Tian not show the least bit of fear upon seeing the shape of the Heaven Palace Sect, but the killing intent in his eyes even grew stronger.

He suddenly appeared in the air three meters over Huang Hu's head, where he summoned his Flame Star and slashed it down vigorously as he descended on Huang Hu.

His flame power, wood power, and star power were all greatly enhanced as they flowed through the spell formations engraved inside the Flame Star, and became raging and torrential.

The moment Nie Tian descended with his Flame Star, Huang Hu finally sensed his presence and looked up.

In his eyes, dragging a blur of red, white, and green light, the Flame Star was slashing down at him like a plummeting, burning meteor that carried mysterious powers from the endless void, giving him a feeling that he would be smashed into a pulp in the next moment.

"How can he be so powerful?!" Huang Hu exclaimed in his heart. His face distorted as he madly summoned his spiritual power and infused it into the bright, yellow aura around him.

As he did, the shape of the Heaven Palace Sect seemed to become solid, as if the majestic palace that stood in the Realm of Mystic Heaven was being channeled here to protect Huang Hu from any harm.

**BANG!**

The Flame Star slammed into it, sending tens of thousands of rays of blinding light in all directions.

Nie Tian's different types of power burst forth in a fashion as if a titan were unleashing its torrential rage on this heaven and earth.

The shape of the Heaven Palace Sect didn't even last a breath's time before exploding under the terrifying might of the Flame Star.

As the explosion rang out, colorful sparks of Nie Tian's power fell like a storm, instantly enveloping Huang Hu.

Before the Flame Star even touched him, the countless spiritual power sparks shattered the life in his eyes.

SLASH!

The Flame Star fell, splitting him in two.

Blood spewed out like a fountain. As Nie Tian landed on the ground, he was covered in blood.

With his hand, he wiped the warm blood off his face. Looking at Huang Hu's mangled corpse, he shook his head. "This is the strength of a Heaven Palace Sect disciple? Compared to Ning Yang, these are nothing but garbage that couldn't withstand a single strike."

# Chapter 531: An Old Acquaintance

---

All his life, Nie Tian hadn't truly acknowledged many people.

Even though Ning Yang had been his enemy, his heart would be filled with respect whenever he recalled his formidable strength.

Ning Yang's death had been the result of the joint efforts of Li Langfeng, Xue Long, and even a Phantasm.

As a madman who pursued ultimate power at the cost of his own life, Li Langfeng was also an outstanding fighter. Even still, he had been dwarfed by Ning Yang's power.

In fact, right up until Ning Yang's death, he had been considered the brightest star and potential future sectmaster of the Heaven Palace Sect.

He had outshone all the other Heaven Palace Sect disciples at his cultivation stage.

In Nie Tian's eyes, only those with strength like him deserved to be called chosen ones.

Compared to Ning Yang, Hong He and Huang Hu were nothing but a couple of clowns, completely unpresentable.

SHEW!

Dong Li landed beside Nie Tian like a feather, her gaze switching back and forth between Nie Tian, who was covered in blood, and Huang Hu's mangled corpse.

"Ahh!" She exclaimed, deeply shocked. "You killed him within such a short time?!"

Even though she had believed that Nie Tian would eventually prevail, she hadn't expected that he would have killed him so quickly.

Nie Tian casually dabbed at the blood on his neck with the corner of his garment. "Compared to Ning Yang, he's far too weak. You go

ahead and take his ring of holding. I'll go look around and see if I can catch that Su Lin as well."

Since Su Lin had already gone beyond the detection range of his Heaven Eyes, Nie Tian couldn't determine her current location.

Su Lin still had the Earthshatter Beast's eye, the most precious part of the beast, and she had also taken part in threatening Dong Li to give it up. He naturally wouldn't just let this go.

After a moment of hesitation, Dong Li said, "Be careful. There must be other Heaven Palace Sect disciples that have come to this continent. Since Su Lin and these two have appeared in this area, it's hard to say if there are other Heaven Palace Sect disciples in the vicinity. If you find out that Su Lin has already joined the others, you need to come back as quickly as possible.

"It's true that the Earthshatter Beast's eye is very important, but you... you're more important to me. I don't want anything to happen to you."

With these words, Dong Li bowed her head slightly, a rare bashful look appearing on her face.

Nie Tian smiled as he felt warmth in his heart, then he nodded and said, "Don't worry. Nothing will happen to me as long as I don't encounter a true chosen one as powerful as Ning Yang. Even if I run into Yang Kan from the Flame God Sect, I have confidence in beating him in a battle now."

"But no one is as powerful as Ning Yang," Dong Li said.

Nie Tian laughed wildly. "My point exactly."

Without even cleaning the blood on him, Nie Tian disappeared with a short-range Starshift.

As soon as he disappeared, his nine Heaven Eyes fanned out and flew towards the direction Su Lin had left in at full speed.

One scene after another was reflected in Nie Tian's heart, yet Su

Lin wasn't in any of them.

He forgot all about the precious materials that might be lying around, but focused on finding Su Lin, getting the Earthshatter Beast's eye back, and slaying her.

He had fought her during the Heaven Gate trial. Back then, he had beaten her and obtained the first fragmentary star mark.

Now, a few years later, even though she had achieved rapid growth in her cultivation with the help of the Heaven Palace Sect, she was still currently at the early Greater Heaven stage.

He had defeated her when they had been at the same stage, not to mention his confidence in defeating her now.

However, what surprised him was that none of his Heaven Eyes were able to identify any trace of her.

It had only been about a quarter hour since Su Lin and her men had left from the location where the Earthshatter Beast's corpse was. It was very unlikely that she had gone this far within such a short time. The only explanation would be that, instead of searching in the vicinity, she had marched toward some place at full speed right after splitting up with Hong He and Huang Hu.

It wasn't long before Nie Tian walked out of the dense forest and approached the foot of the mountain peak with unmatched height.

It was the flat-topped mountain peak which he and Dong Li had seen right after setting foot on this vast continent.

It reached so high into the clouds that it seemed to be able to reach the continent above this one. However, it had somehow been severed with a clean, smooth cut.

Giant boulders were scattered at the foot of the mountain peak, which was a fairly open area.

From the look of it, the boulders had rolled down the mountain peak when the mountain peak had been damaged. Their sizes



varied from the size of hills to the size of fists.

All of a sudden, he discovered four Qi warriors who were dressed in white robes and wreathed in ice-cold aura.

To his surprise, one of them was Feng Ke, who he had met once in the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace.

Back then, Feng Ke had been at the Lesser Heaven stage as well. However, a few years later, he was now a late Greater Heaven stage Qi warrior, who exuded a frosty and gruesome aura from head to foot.

He and the other three with him, two females and one male, seemed to be from the Ice Pavilion Sect in the Realm of Endless Ice.

As Nie Tian bounced high into the sky off a large boulder to move forward, Feng Ke and the others instantly caught sight of him.

However, Nie Tian, whose mind was set on finding Su Lin, kept bouncing off large boulders as he quickly moved in the direction Su Lin had left in.

Wang Rong, a female disciple of the Ice Pavilion Sect, exclaimed upon seeing Nie Tian, who was covered in blood from head to toe, "Who is that?! He has such strong killing intent!"

Eyes narrowed, Zhao Le, a male disciple of the Ice Pavilion Sect, sensed attentively, and rapidly determined Nie Tian's cultivation base. With an unimpressed expression, he said, "Middle Greater Heaven stage... He doesn't seem to have any kind of sigil on him, so we can't know which force he's with."

After a brief pause, Zhao Le looked at Xuan Ke and added, "But that guy is wreathed in a strong killing intent. Someone must have somehow angered him. The way I see it, we might as well go kill him and take whatever precious materials he has found."

In recent days, these people from the Ice Pavilion Sect had been doing the same despicable things the Heaven Palace Sect had.

Once they encountered groups of weak cultivators, or cultivators who traveled alone, they would kill them and take the precious spiritual materials they had gathered.

By doing that, they had gained quite a fortune recently. That was the reason why Zhao Le instantly came up with the evil idea as soon as he determined that Nie Tian's cultivation base was mediocre and that he wasn't one of the chosen ones from the other powerful sects.

Upon hearing his suggestion, Wang Rong's spirits soared as she chimed in, "Anyone who's come to this place must have, more or less, gathered some valuable spiritual materials. After all, there are Premium grade materials everywhere. That man must have gathered some as well. Let's go get him, Senior Martial Brother Xuan Ke, just like we did the other ones!"

Luo Xue, the other female disciple, rolled up her sleeves for battle.

However, as the team leader, Xuan Ke gazed at Nie Tian, who was covered in blood and whose eyes were brimming with a strong thirst for blood, and then fell silent.

"What do you say, Senior Martial Brother Xuan Ke!?" Wang Rong asked with an urgent tone. "He's getting farther and farther away. If we don't act now, he'll soon be gone."

"Leave him alone," Xuan Ke said coldly.

Upon hearing these words, all of the other three were deeply confused.

They knew very well that Xuan Ke wasn't against killing and plundering the weak and alone.

Not only that, he had made his stance clear since the moment they had set foot on this continent, that they should pounce on those who traveled alone at first sight, not sparing a single one.

That person was only at the middle Greater Heaven stage, and he

was by himself. Why on earth would Xuan Ke choose to stand down?

Eyebrows furrowed, Zhao Le chimed in, “Senior martial brother, considering the strength of us four, killing him will be a piece of cake. Don’t you think? He’s no Ning Yang. What do we have to be afraid of?”

Xuan Ke let out a cold harrumph. “That guy is more dangerous than you think! We’ll follow him and see who he’s looking for, but don’t try to attack him. Remember, keep a safe distance from him so that he doesn’t discover us.”

The other three didn’t quite approve of Xuan He’s decision inwardly. They thought he had become too meticulous, and was acting a bit unlike himself.

No matter which aspect they analyzed, they strongly believed that the four of them would be able to kill Nie Tian and take his valuables without breaking a sweat.

“Just do as I say!” Xuan Ke exclaimed with a cold tone.

The other three said no more, and under Xuan Ke’s leadership, they sped off in the direction that Nie Tian was moving in.

While dashing at a fast speed, Xuan Ke kept his eyes on Nie Tian, who was already quite distant from them, a unsettling sense of danger gradually rising in his heart. Soon, the distance between them and Nie Tian grew longer, and Nie Tian disappeared from their sight.

“Who is he exactly? Why do I feel such a sense of familiarity?”

# Chapter 532: An Eighth Grade Black Phoenix!

---

The aura Nie Tian released gave Xuan Ke a sense of familiarity, a feeling that he had met him somewhere before.

Xuan Ke possessed a shockingly keen sense for danger. The moment he had seen Nie Tian, he had sensed something that had alarmed him.

He didn't know that Nie Tian had discovered them through one of his Heaven Eyes long before they had discovered him.

What he had sensed that made him feel insecure and uneasy was actually the aura of that Heaven Eye, which Nie Tian had used to determine the cultivation bases of the four of them.

Furthermore, Nie Tian's extremely intense killing intent made it clear that Nie Tian was full of wrath. Hence, to be safe, he didn't want to initiate a battle with Nie Tian before he figured out who he was and how powerful he was.

Followed by his three subordinates, he ran after Nie Tian at a controlled speed, wondering what Nie Tian was after.

Meanwhile, Nie Tian saw every move they made through that Heaven Eye of his.

He snorted inwardly and kept dashing forward at full speed, not showing the slightest interest in learning their intentions.

After traveling for quite some time, one of his Heaven Eyes finally located Su Lin a place full of rubble at the foot of that magnificent mountain peak.

She wasn't alone. Standing beside her were a handful Qi warriors from the Heaven Palace Sect.

This didn't surprise Nie Tian at all.

What did surprise him was that a gigantic, black phoenix was lying in the midst of the rubble.

Apparently, it was dead. However, it was so huge that its spread black, feathered wings covered a very large area.

“A black phoenix!” Nie Tian’s expression flickered slightly the moment he saw it, for it was almost identical to Dong Li’s black phoenix beast spirit.

The only difference was that this dead black phoenix was noticeably larger.

He instantly reached the conclusion that this black phoenix was of a higher grade than Dong Li’s black phoenix beast spirit.

He also realized that Su Lin must have been communicating with these Heaven Palace Sect disciples through Sound Stones.

Those people must have discovered this gigantic, black phoenix first, and then informed Su Lin at the first opportunity.

Upon receiving such important information, Su Lin had rushed over at her fastest possible speed, ignoring her search plans with Hong He and Huang Hu.

That was why Su Lin had been able to come to such a distant location within such a short period of time, escaping the detection range of Nie Tian’s Heaven Eyes.

At this moment, Su Lin was discussing something with the other Heaven Palace Sect disciples beside the black phoenix’s enormous corpse.

Meanwhile, a few Thunder Mountain Sect disciples were standing by a huge rock slightly farther from the black phoenix’s corpse, eying the Heaven Palace Sect disciples indignantly.

From the look of it, it was them who had found this black phoenix first.

Later, when the Heaven Palace Sect disciples had come, they had

been forced to give it up.

The reason why those Heaven Palace Sect disciples had informed Su Lin at the first moment possible must have been because they had been worried that those from the Thunder Mountain Sect would daringly challenge the Heaven Palace Sect's authority.

One Heaven Eye after another converged from all directions, and then floated silently around the black phoenix's corpse.

After noticing the special situation via his Heaven Eyes, Nie Tian instantly slowed his dashing pace, and started moving stealthily.

He intended to get a full understanding of the situation with the help of his Heaven Eyes first, then make a move when an opportunity showed itself.

Counting Su Lin, there were a total of five Heaven Palace Sect disciples gathered by the black phoenix's corpse. The atmosphere was quite still.

One of them examined the black phoenix while the other four silently eyed the few Thunder Mountain Sect disciples, who didn't show any intention of leaving at all.

Other than Su Lin, the other four Heaven Palace Sect disciples were all at the middle or late Greater Heaven stage.

On the Thunder Mountain Sect's side, they only had four people, but they were also at either the middle or late Greater Heaven stage.

From an objective point of view, the two sides seemed almost equally strong. However, the Thunder Mountain Sect had decided to take a step back and give their finding to the Heaven Palace Sect.

The only reason for such an action was that the Heaven Palace Sect's position as the overlord of the Domain of the Falling Stars made the Thunder Mountain Sect scrupulous.

Back in the Realm of Split Void, the Thunder Mountain Sect had

forcibly taken the Blood Skull's inter-realm teleportation portal in Shatter City. Afterwards, they had established a blockade to stop local Qi warriors from entering the Void Illusion Mountain Range, killing anyone who had dared to disobey their orders.

All of their doings indicated that they were by no means a group of kind people. Nie Tian was fully aware of this.

However, they had now put away their arrogance and cowered at the presence of the Heaven Palace Sect.

The Heaven Palace Sect's unique status gave the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples scruples. Now that they weren't certain that they were able to kill all five Heaven Palace Sect disciples without others knowing about it, they didn't dare to make a move.

"How come we can't get in touch with Hong He and Huang Hu, Junior Martial Sister Su?" One of the Heaven Palace Sect disciples asked in a low voice, while keeping his eyes on the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples that refused to leave.

"I tried to contact them with my Sound Stone, but neither of them is responding," Su Lin said, looking somewhat irritated. "I don't know what's wrong with them."

She had long since speculated that the reason why those from the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples were still not leaving was because they were also calling for backup with their Sound Stones.

She was aware that the Thunder Mountain Sect and Heaven Expanse Sect were the two major sects from the Realm of Earth Sieve. They had reached a mutual understanding earlier, and had entered this dimension via the same spatial rift.

Once the four of them got in contact with others from the Thunder Mountain Sect or the Heaven Expanse Sect, and summoned them to this location, the four of them might not still want to stand down by then.

By that time, when they had confidence to annihilate all five

Heaven Palace Sect disciples in this place, they wouldn't necessarily be scrupulous anymore.

As long as no one learned about their actions, they would have nothing to be afraid of.

“This black phoenix appears to have been an eighth grade spirit beast before it died!” The Heaven Palace Sect Qi warrior who had been examining the black phoenix's corpse straightened his back and exclaimed with nothing but astonishment on his face. “The strength of an eighth grade spirit beast equals that of a Void domain human Qi warrior, and right now, we don't have a single Void domain expert throughout the Domain of the Falling Stars.”

Overwhelmed by his shocking discovery, he had exclaimed quite loudly, so much so that the four Thunder Mountain Sect disciples, who were gathered not far away, caught every word.

Su Lin jerked her head towards the four of them, and discovered that their eyes were shining with the light of greed as their breathing became increasingly rapid.

Spiritual materials harvested from an eighth grade spirit beast could be used by peak Soul realm experts to enter the Void domain.

In order to enter the Void domain, Soul realm experts would need to forge their inner domains. There might just be parts on the eighth grade black phoenix that were critical spiritual materials for the process.

Even though the seventh grade Earthshatter Beast had been dead for thousands of years, by the time Nie Tian and Dong Li had discovered it, there had still been copious amounts of flesh power in its corpse, as well as a perfectly preserved eye. Hence, there must be even more valuables in this eighth grade black phoenix's corpse.

Nie Tian shuddered as he heard the man's exclamation, learning that the black phoenix was a eighth grade spirit beast.



He was very certain that Dong Li had never even imagined to come across an eighth grade black phoenix on this continent.

If she could ever obtain it, her cultivation base and strength, and even the strength of her black phoenix beast spirit, would probably go through heaven-shaking and earth-toppling changes.

With this thought in mind, he secretly tried to get in contact with Dong Li with the help of one of his Heaven Eyes.

The reason he had felt safe enough to leave Dong Li was because he had left one of his Heaven Eyes with her.

Through that Heaven Eye, he had learned while he was dashing towards this location that Dong Li had already taken Huang Hu's ring of holding and come after him.

At this moment, she was still traveling in the dense forest, a sizable distance from the foot of the mountain peak where he was.

With a thought, he commanded that Heaven Eye to descend from the sky to float before Dong Li's eyes.

Even though she still couldn't see it, since it had come so close to her, she sensed the presence of some strange aura, and thus scanned her surroundings with her psychic awareness.

The moment her psychic awareness made contact with the Heaven Eye, a wisp of Nie Tian's thoughts found its way to Dong Li's mind.

She instantly learned that Nie Tian had discovered a dead eighth grade black phoenix at the foot of the majestic mountaintop ahead of her.

A shudder ran through Dong Li's dashing body as a fierce light of excitement burst forth from within her eyes.

With her slightly trembling hand, she took out her Sound Stone and whispered in a stern voice, "You could have contacted me via the Sound Stone I gave you, you fool! Stay where you are and don't

make a move! I'll be there shortly!"

After sending the message out, she summoned her black phoenix beast spirit and flew directly towards Nie Tian's location at full speed with its help.

# Chapter 533: Sitting Atop the Mountain Peak and Watching the Tigers Fight

---

Nie Tian hid behind a huge rock and observed through his Heaven Eyes.

The standoff between the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect went on. The four Thunder Mountain Sect disciples continued to watch the black phoenix's corpse from afar, and didn't show any intention of leaving.

Nie Tian decided to wait.

If he charged over now, those from the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect would probably target him simultaneously. Having entered the middle Greater Heaven stage, he was confident that he would be able to defeat anyone in this region in a one-on-one battle.

However, if he were to face disciples of the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect together, he might be able to leave unharmed, yet it wouldn't be realistic for him to kill them all.

Therefore, he hid in the dark and waited for those from the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect to go to war with each other, then when the time came, he would swoop in and reap the spoils.

After a while, through one of his Heaven Eyes, he saw Xuan Ke and the others from the Ice Pavilion Sect approaching him.

The four of them were so afraid of being discovered by him that they traveled stealthily after entering the rubble-strewn area.

After a brief moment of pondering, Nie Tian practiced his Life Stealth bloodline talent, completely masking his intense flesh power fluctuations and killing intent.

No one could possibly detect any sign of life or energy

fluctuations from him, unless they were Worldly realm or Profound realm experts.

“The guy vanished?!” Zhao Le from the Ice Pavilion Sect muttered as Nie Tian’s aura suddenly vanished from the detection range of his psychic awareness.

“He should be somewhere around here or up ahead,” Xuan Ke said with a grim expression. “There must be a reason behind him rushing to this place at full speed. That guy is very dangerous. Watch out everyone. Do your best to search for him, but also try not to get in a fight with him.”

Even though Zhao Le and the other three inwardly disagreed with his discretion, they followed his order and fanned out to search for Nie Tian. They unleashed their psychic awarenesses and moved slowly forward.

Meanwhile, Dong Li was rapidly closing in on Nie Tian’s location with the help of her black phoenix.

Nie Tian quietly took out his Sound Stone and contacted her in a very low voice, telling her to slow down and move in stealth after reaching the rubble-strewn area.

In the meantime, he kept a close watch on the Heaven Palace Sect and Thunder Mountain Sect disciples.

As he had expected, through one of his Heaven Eyes he had deployed on the perimeter, he discovered two Greater Heaven stage Qi warriors dressed in Thunder Mountain Sect garments rushing over at full speed.

However, Su Lin and the other Heaven Palace Sect disciples hadn’t sensed the looming crisis. They were still attempting to get in contact with Hong He and Huang Hu through their Sound Stones.

Moments later, one of the Heaven Palace Sect disciples finally detected the aura of the two incoming Thunder Mountain Sect

disciples with his psychic awareness.

“Junior Martial Sister Su! The Thunder Mountain Sect’s backup is here!” The man, who was at the late Greater Heaven stage, exclaimed as soon as he discovered the unfavorable situation.

Su Lin’s pretty face instantly grew intense. “Kill those bastards!” she exclaimed with great determination.

As soon as she uttered these words, the five Heaven Palace Sect disciples charged towards the group of Thunder Mountain Sect disciples without the slightest hesitation.

Upon seeing this, the four Thunder Mountain Sect disciples realized that the Heaven Palace Sect must have detected their reinforcements approaching.

“We need to join with our backup first!” one of them exclaimed. “Don’t get tangled up with those from the Heaven Palace Sect!”

Immediately afterwards, the four Thunder Mountain Sect disciples started moving towards their two incoming friends, hoping to join them first, and then go all-out to fight the Heaven Palace Sect disciples.

“Don’t give them the opportunity to join their reinforcements!” Su Lin exclaimed the order.

Via his Heaven Eyes, Nie Tian saw the five Heaven Palace Sect disciples burst across the distance between them and the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples in the blink of an eye, as they summoned their spiritual tools and started fighting right away.

Just like that, the people from the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect were engaged in a fierce battle, both sides instantly bringing out everything in their power.

Flashing lightning, streaking flames, and multicolored sparks created by spiritual tools clashing together soon filled the air over the rubble-strewn area.

The Heaven Palace Sect disciples knew perfectly well that only if they could finish their current opponents off within a short time would they be able to handle the Thunder Mountain Sect's reinforcements when they arrived.

Only by doing that would they be able to eliminate their opponents' potential advantage in numbers. Should they fail to do that, they would end up in a losing battle.

"People are fighting over there!"

Zhao Le from the Ice Pavilion Sect suddenly caught sight of the spiritual light in midair up ahead.

"Those are people from the Thunder Mountain Sect," Xuan Ke said with furrowed eyebrows. "Their lightning magics are easy to recognize. But who are they fighting? Can it be the guy we've been following? Would he have the audacity to fight those Thunder Mountain Sect members single-handedly?"

Observing from a significant distance, Xuan Ke was only able to see the spiritual light that constantly shot up into the air, therefore knowing the Thunder Mountain Sect was involved, but not knowing who they were fighting.

"Do we go over there now?" Wang Rong asked.

Xuan Ke pondered a few seconds in silence before shaking his head and saying, "No. Judging from the lightning in the sky, there are multiple Thunder Mountain Sect disciples over there. Whoever they're fighting must be also hard to deal with. We don't want to get in the middle of their fight right away. We'd better wait for a winning side to emerge, and then go in."

Zhao Le gave a cold smile. "Good call. Whichever side survives will also have suffered great losses and consumed significant amounts of spiritual power from their battle. Then, we can go in and reap the spoils. Killing the survivors and looting their rings of holding will be much more efficient than searching and gathering

valuables ourselves!”

Wang Rong and Luo Xue also nodded in assent.

Thus, the four Ice Pavilion Sect disciples remained where they were and observed in silence, harboring the same intention as Nie Tian.

Nie Tian had noticed every move they made through his Heaven Eyes, and speculated as to their intentions.

Meanwhile, the four of them didn't have Heaven Eyes at their disposal. Due to the long distance, they didn't see the black phoenix's corpse in the rubble, which was the reason behind the conflict between the Thunder Mountain Sect and the Heaven Palace Sect.

“Ice Pavilion Sect...” Nie Tian rubbed his chin, absorbed in thought. He racked his mind for a way to drag those from the Ice Pavilion Sect into the messy battle between the Thunder Mountain Sect and the Heaven Palace Sect.

The more chaotic the situation, and the more people died, the better it would be for him and Dong Li.

With these thoughts in mind, he immediately informed Dong Li to put away her black phoenix and move in stealth once she came close enough, steering clear of those from the Ice Pavilion Sect and hiding from the detection of their psychic awarenesses.

After learning about the situation, Dong Li, who possessed a quick mind, actually didn't need Nie Tian to finish to know what to do.

Knowing the locations of Nie Tian, the eighth grade black phoenix, the Heaven Palace Sect disciples, the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples, and the Ice Pavilion Sect disciples, Dong Li slowly descended from the air and looked for a place to land.

Meanwhile...

The battle between the Heaven Palace Sect disciples and the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples carried on like an unstoppable fire. Soon, one of the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples was killed.

Via his Heaven Eyes, Nie Tian gradually realized that, even though the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples' strength seemed roughly equal to that of the Heaven Palace Sect disciples', when the deadly battle broke out, the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples were clearly disadvantaged.

That was because the Heaven Palace Sect disciples possessed more advanced spiritual tools, practiced more exquisite incantations, and had more solid fundamentals.

Only after the Thunder Mountain Sect's two newcomers joined them did they barely recover from their unfavorable situation.

A few minutes passed, and each of the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect had two people killed. All the living ones were also covered in wounds and blood.

Moments later, another Heaven Expanse Sect Qi warrior arrived under the Thunder Mountain Sect disciples' summons, which gave the advantage to the Thunder Mountain Sect, allowing them to kill another Heaven Palace Sect disciple shortly afterwards.

That left the Heaven Palace Sect with only Su Lin and another late Greater Heaven stage Qi warrior, who struggled to stay alive.

Still seeing no sign of Hong He or Huang Hu coming, Su Lin finally gave up and withdrew from the battlefield.

"Don't let them escape!!" With these words, the Thunder Mountain Sect survivors split up to chase after Su Lin and the other late Greater Heaven stage Heaven Palace Sect disciple, leaving only one person behind to pillage the eighth grade black phoenix.

At this moment, the Ice Pavilion Sect disciples could see no more lightning flashing across the sky, and thus finally charged out of



their hiding place under Xuan Ke's leadership.

Shock appeared in the eyes of Xuan Ke and the others as soon as they discovered the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse. They immediately picked up their pace, and easily annihilated the Thunder Mountain Sect disciple who had stayed behind to gather valuable materials from the black phoenix's corpse.

Holding his bloodstained longsword, Xuan Ke said, wreathed in a cold aura, "It was actually a battle between the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect!"

From the way the dead were dressed, he quickly determined that it was the Heaven Palace Sect that the Thunder Mountain Sect had been fighting. The black phoenix's corpse made it clear what they had been fighting for.

Gazing at the eighth grade black phoenix, Xuan Ke said, "Forget about everything else. Let's cut this black phoenix open, and take everything but its flesh! Those from the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect will definitely come back for this black phoenix, so we need to finish and leave as quickly as we can!"

Thrilled to bits, the other three started without any delay.

At this moment, Nie Tian, who had been observing for quite a while, finally launched a Starshift after sending Dong Li another message.

## Chapter 534: Ill Guard You This Time

---

Before the four Ice Pavilion Sect disciples could carry out their plan, Nie Tian suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

While he hid in the dark, it didn't occur to him to change his bloodstained garments or clean himself up. Even now, dried blood could still be seen on his neck.

The intense bloody smell he gave off and his terrifying look temporarily bewildered the four Ice Pavilion Sect disciples.

Zhao Le snapped back to reality. A bleak, gruesome, white mist instantly wreathed him, along with a strong killing intent. "It's you?!" he said with a cold smile. "You want this black phoenix as well?" A hint of disdain appeared at the corner of his mouth.

Lying beside him was the Thunder Mountain Sect disciple who had stayed behind to pillage the black phoenix.

Wang Rong's face grew cold as she let out a snort and chimed in, "You are just one person. What makes you think that you can take this black phoenix's corpse? Do we still need to avoid conflict with this guy, senior martial brother?"

Xuan Ke remained silent, his expression grim.

Nie Tian took a glance at the few rings of holding in Xuan Ke's hand and said, "I know you lot followed me here, and I know that you've been watching me from the dark for a long time. Without me, none of you would have found this place or looted those rings of holding from these Heaven Palace Sect and Thunder Mountain Sect disciples."

"What are you saying?" Xuan Ke asked.

Intense killing intent brimmed Nie Tian's eyes. "The black phoenix's corpse is of great significance to me. I'll take it at all costs. My suggestion for you is that you take those rings of holding and leave now."

“What if we don’t?” Zhao Le smiled sinisterly.

“Then every one of you will die here,” Nie Tian said with a plain tone.

“Who the hell do you think you are!?” Before Xuan Ke could state his attitude, Zhao Le launched an attack. As his fingertip blossomed with frosty light, a sparkling and crystal-clear spear of ice shot out of his cuff.

The ice spear was a Premium grade spiritual tool that had been obtained from a glacier that was at least ten thousand years old. Afterwards, it had been refined with the essence of frosty iron over and over.

The target of the ice spear was none other than Nie Tian’s throat.

As the ice spear approached, Nie Tian, who had been standing unwavering like a blood-soaked rock, started to have a feeling like he had been thrown into a world of ice and snow, where nothing could escape the frigid coldness.

Frosty wind whistled across the land, ringing in Nie Tian’s ears. The land the ice spear passed over froze instantly, and started making crackling sounds.

In Nie Tian’s eyes, everything before him was rapidly being devoured by deadly coldness.

He felt as if he were standing before sky-reaching glaciers that were hundreds of thousands of years old, and they were going to crush him in the next moment.

“Ice Heaven Imprisonment!!” As Zhao Le let out an explosive roar, the slender ice spear instantly unleashed a mist of frigid coldness, which instantly enveloped Nie Tian, filling his vision with illusions of glaciers.

Nie Tian snorted coldly as his Flame Star flew up into the sky like a dragon, dragging a tail of three colors behind it.

Afterwards, the Flame Star emanated blinding light, eliminating all of the illusions that floated in the air.

SHEW!

Nie Tian suddenly vanished from Zhao Le's view and psychic detection.

"Starstrike!" With these words, a mysterious formation formed by bright starsparks, that looked like stars that had been shining in the depths of the universe for millions of years, suddenly shot towards Zhao Le's chest.

At the same time, Nie Tian's blurry figure appeared behind Zhao Le.

Xuan Ke's expression flickered the moment he saw the formation of starsparks, which seemed to carry the profound will of eternal stars.

Without the time to think, he swung his frosty sword to stop the mysterious star formation.

BANG!

Upon contact, sparks of starlight and frosty light filled the air. The profound and mighty star power in the star formation instantly overwhelmed the frigid coldness Xuan Ke had vested his sword with.

Bulging veins appeared on his sword-bearing arm, as if bone-piercing rivers were now running through those veins towards his hand.

His hand shook slightly, as if the bone-piercing power in his veins was rapidly neutralizing the residual star power in his hand.

"Senior martial brother!" Wang Rong and Luo Xue exclaimed at the same time, brandishing their spiritual tools as they attempted to attack Nie Tian.

Zhao Le also manipulated his ice spear to circle around to attack

Nie Tian from behind.

At that very moment, Xuan Ke caught sight of a black phoenix soaring in the distant sky and the unearthly Dong Li spreading her arms in front of its chest.

“Stay your hands!” Xuan Ke shouted.

His frigid voice seemed to have frozen time, since Zhao Le and the other two froze upon hearing him.

Nie Tian also stopped attacking. He reached out with one hand, and the Flame Star flew into it.

Holding the Flame Star, he turned to look at Xuan Ke, looking as calm as always.

“Like you said, we’ll take the rings of holding, and that black phoenix’s corpse is yours.” Xuan Ke seemed to have suddenly changed his mind.

“Why, senior martial brother?!” Zhao Le exclaimed, looking very disgruntled.

Wang Rong and Luo Xue’s faces were also filled with confusion.

Nie Tian nodded and said, “Alright, take those rings of holding and leave. I hope you’re not trying to play a trick, pretending to leave while you secretly summon your friends to get back at me. If that’s what you’re thinking, I won’t show any mercy the next time we meet.”

“Hey, brat!” Zhao Le thundered. “Who do you think you are?! What the hell made you so arrogant?!”

Xuan Ke raised his hand, signaling for Zhao Le to shut up, then he took a deep look at Nie Tian and said something that surprised his subordinates. “How long it has been since we last met?”

“Quite a few years I believe,” Nie Tian answered plainly.

Since he had used the secret magics he had acquired from the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace, he had suspected that he

wouldn't be able to keep his true identity hidden from Xuan Ke any longer.

He and Xuan Ke had both been in the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace. Xuan Ke had derived some enlightenment from the legacies in the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace. Since he had cast all scruples aside and launched a Starstrike, it was only natural that Xuan Ke, who had a keen perception, was able to see through his identity.

“Dong Li from the Dong Clan, she's with you, right?” Xuan Ke asked.

Nie Tian nodded. “The black phoenix's corpse is intended for her.”

“I see.” Xuan Ke didn't beat around the corner. “We, disciples of the Ice Pavilion Sect, won't try to take this black phoenix from you. I hope you have what it takes to guard it from the claws of the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect. I don't think they're going to give up on it.”

With these words, before Nie Tian could give any response, he glanced at his three subordinates, turned around, and left.

Zhao Le and the other two were completely confused to discover that he actually knew Nie Tian. Now knowing what was happening, they could only follow Xuan Ke away.

Through his Heaven Eyes, Nie Tian saw that Xuan Ke did as he had said he would and evacuated from the area, with no sign of him going against his word and setting up an ambush in the vicinity.

After marching quite far from Nie Tian's location, Wang Rong came to a stop and asked with a frown, “Who was that guy, senior martial brother? Do we really just leave him be? That black phoenix is definitely of great value. Otherwise, the Thunder Mountain Sect and the Heaven Palace Sect wouldn't have killed

each other for it. Do we really want to give such a precious treasure away?”

“I would have hesitated if Dong Li hadn’t appear, but since I saw her coming to his aid, there was no use for us to stick around,” Xuan Ke said with an expressionless face. “With Dong Li there to help him, their strength would have most likely been higher than ours.”

“But they’re both only at the middle Greater Heaven stage!” Zhao Le exclaimed, seeming somewhat worked up.

Xuan Ke gave a cold snort. “Dong Li is the Dong Clan’s core disciple. None of you can match her strength. As for that guy, even though he’s still at the middle Greater Heaven stage, I don’t think even I’d be able to defeat him.”

Wang Rong gasped with astonishment and asked, “What?! Who is he exactly?!”

With a deep sigh, Xuan Ke said, “The only successor of the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace’s legacy throughout the Domain of the Falling Stars, Nie Tian.”

The moment Nie Tian’s name came out, Zhao Le, Wang Rong, and Luo Xue fell silent.

They were well-aware that, even though in recent years Nie Tian had been hiding from the major sects throughout the Domain of the Falling Stars, he had surfaced to single-handedly seal the spatial rifts in the Realm of Flame Heaven, the Realm of Mystic Heaven, and the Realm of a Thousand Devastations.

Not to mention his incomparable contribution to the safety of the Domain of the Falling Stars, the fact that he had been able to seal those spatial rifts proved that he had managed to seize that last fragmentary star mark from Ning Yang’s hand.

Ning Yang had been a household name. Almost everyone had agreed that he was the most powerful of the younger generation

among all the sects in the Domain of the Falling Stars.

The fact that Nie Tian had seized that last fragmentary star mark from him was enough evidence to his resourcefulness.

After that, Nie Tian had turned down the Heaven Palace Sect's offer, which had made him even more famous.

It was a miracle that he, who didn't have a powerful sect to back him, had lived this long after refusing the Heaven Palace Sect.

Everyone believed that, given enough time, Nie Tian, who had received the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace's legacies, would eventually grow into the most prominent star in the Domain of the Falling Stars.

That was the reason why Zhao Le and the others suddenly stopped questioning Xuan Ke's decision after learning that it was Nie Tian who they had contended against.

They also realized that, since Nie Tian dared to admit to his true identity, he must have the confidence to beat them in a battle.

"When I first met him," said Xuan Ke, "he hadn't obtained any fragmentary star marks or learned any secret magics from the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace, and his cultivation base was poorer than mine, Su Lin's, and Wu Ling's. However, he managed to beat all of us and obtained the first fragmentary star mark. After that, he entered the next section and took the second fragmentary star mark from Dong Baijie.

"I can't tell how powerful that man has become after all these years.

"So, to be safe, I decided to give up on that black phoenix. Also, if he and Dong Li take it, those from the Heaven Palace Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect won't come seek trouble with us, and we can stay out of this mess."

After hearing these words, his three subordinates followed him fell silently.



At this moment, on the other side, Nie Tian said to Dong Li, who had just landed before him, “Go ahead and take whichever part you need. I’ll guard you this time!”

# Chapter 535: Formation

---

“Was it Xuan Ke from the Ice Pavilion Sect who just left?” Dong Li asked. She had learned about what had happened from Nie Tian’s message. Therefore, when she saw the four Ice Pavilion Sect disciples evacuating from this location while she descended from the air, she guessed their identities.

Nie Tian nodded. “Yeah, Xuan Ke and those people observed in the dark for a long time, hoping to steal the spoils. But after they got the rings of holding from those dead Heaven Palace Sect and Thunder Mountain Sect members, Xuan Ke made a sensible decision and left.”

Dong Li laughed. “What?! The Xuan Ke I know is no sensible person.”

“Well, I talked some sense into him,” Nie Tian said with a smile.

Dong Li realized what he meant. “Oh, I see. But your cultivation base alone isn’t very impressive. Did you somehow display your actual battle prowess to make him see the difference?”

Nie Tian’s expression grew somewhat serious. “Xuan Ke has an exceptionally keen perception and can shrewdly discover danger. Ever since he first discovered me, he constantly told his three subordinates to stand down. I guess he knew that they wouldn’t be able to take me, much less the two of us. And later, he discovered who I actually am...”

Dong Li was taken aback. “He recognized you?!”

With a grim look in his eyes, Nie Tian said, “Yeah, but that’s alright. As long as no Worldly realm or Profound realm experts can come here, I’ll have nothing to worry about.”

“Still, you should have been more careful.” Dong Li didn’t want to say too much to blame him.

Finally, she laid her eyes on the black phoenix’s enormous

corpse. Her bright eyes shone with the light of excitement as she marveled, “An eighth grade black phoenix!”

WHOOSH!

With a swift leap, she landed lightly beside the black phoenix’s large head, which was partly buried in the rubble. Then, she sat down in the lotus position. Her black phoenix beast spirit hovered in the air, letting out low, sad crows.

A wisp of dark spiritual power quietly flew out of Dong Li’s head and entered the black phoenix’s corpse.

After a brief scan, she snapped her eyes open and exclaimed, “Nie Tian, this black phoenix’s corpse is going to be very helpful to me and my beast spirit! But it’s gonna take me days to absorb and refine its residual power and essence. During that time, I’d have to focus all of my attention on the process. I’m afraid that...”

“You just do what you have to do,” Nie Tian said in a low voice. “Leave the rest to me.”

Dong Li’s eyes glittered as she took a deep look at him and nodded. “That’d be so great of you.”

After a brief moment of pondering, Nie Tian took out the seventy-two tree branches from within his ring of holding. As he stepped about around the black phoenix’s enormous corpse, he planted them into the hard, stony ground one after another.

Each and every one of them became translucent and sparkled with emerald light as he infused them with his wood power.

Without much effort, he plunged them deep into the ground that was as solid as metal.

Nie Tian moved about as swiftly as a ghost as he planted the seventy-two tree branches according to the formation he remembered.

Earlier, when he had been cultivating by the dead Earthshatter

Beast, he had used the same formation of tree branches to ward off Hong He's deadly would-be hit.

The only difference was that back then, he had laid out the formation within a one meter radius around him, and this time, the formation was spread out over an area that was hundreds of times larger.

The moment the formation was finished, he saw that, inside the sparkling green tree branches that he had planted into the stony ground, numerous mysterious tree patterns seemed to be channeled by some unknown force, and started converging on the tips of the tree branches.

In the next moment, a dark-green hemispherical ward that was as thin as a cicada's wings instantly covered a very large area over the black phoenix.

Like wisps of green smoke, one tree pattern after another rose from the tips of the tree branches and joined the thin ward, where they started floating about like ripples on the water, vesting the ward with endless mysteries.

Immediately afterwards, a profound magnetic field came to form inside the ward.

Nie Tian shrewdly sensed that fine strands of wood power were starting to rise from the nearby bushes and plants that he had never seen before. They seemed to be channeled by the newly-established formation, and rapidly converged from all directions.

As the green ward that was as thin as a cicada's wings received the nourishment from the countless strands of wood power, it grew increasingly tough and resilient.

Seeing this, Nie Tian's eyes gradually lit up. "The formation is automatically absorbing wood power from its surroundings to enhance its intensity!"

He didn't even need to infuse the ward with much wood power,

and it would power itself and maintain functionality by automatically absorbing wood power from the vicinity.

Nie Tian was overjoyed to uncover more and more of the incredible features and profound power of the tree branches he had obtained from the floating continent.

Sitting beside him under the green ward, Dong Li felt very relieved and calm, as if she had left all of the weariness from the traveling behind. “Nie Tian, this is the secret you discovered on that floating continent, right?”

Now that they were sitting among the formation, not only were they protected from any harm from the outside, but they were also wreathed in rich wood power.

Anyone who attempted to break into the formation would be stopped by the green ward. The great force of expulsion might even cause serious damage to the intruder.

Those who stayed inside would not only be protected by the green ward, but they would also be surrounded by rich wood power, which would help calm their soul and heal their wounds.

After a short while, Dong Li realized that not only would she be safe and uninterrupted as she refined the eighth grade black phoenix’s residual power, but the ward also had soothing and healing effects.

“Get on with it,” Nie Tian said.

“Okay.” Dong Li listened to him and closed her eyes, focusing all of her attention on taking the grand fortune that was meant for her.

The hovering black phoenix seemed somewhat uneasy when the green ward was first established, and it was enveloped.

However, it soon learned that the green ward was only created to protect it and Dong Li.

Gradually, it settled down, and landed lightly on the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse like a piece of silk cloth.

Nie Tian observed curiously, and discovered that the moment it made contact with the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse, it merged with it like a drop of water merging with the sea.

Moments later, Dong Li's beast spirit completely disappeared into the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse.

Seeing that Dong Li had started the process, Nie Tian sat straight and started communicating with the nine Heaven Eyes he had scattered in the vicinity.

He had already decided that he would kill anyone who dared to try and snatch the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse from them, no matter which sects they were from.

Just like that, he guarded Dong Li in silence.

After a quarter hour, three Qi warriors from the Heaven Expanse Sect in the Realm of Earth Sieve appeared in the vision of one of his Heaven Eyes, and they were marching over at a fast speed.

One of them was at the middle Greater Heaven stage, while the other two were at the early Greater Heaven stage.

Judging from the excitement and urgency they were showing, Nie Tian instantly knew that they must have received word from the Thunder Mountain Sect and learned about the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse in this place.

When they were still a significant distance from him, Nie Tian suddenly launched a Starshift, which was followed by a series of lightning quick attacks.

Moments later, he returned, dragging the corpses of the three Heaven Expanse Sect disciples, all of whom had been penetrated by his Flame Star. Then, he left them with the dead Heaven Palace Sect and Thunder Mountain Sect disciples.

Afterwards, he recovered with spirit stones while keeping a close watch on everything in the vicinity.

An hour passed, and one of the Thunder Mountain Sect survivors returned.

Without the slightest hesitation, he once again launched a Starshift.

Soon, the man's corpse was added to the pile of corpses.

In this manner, he guarded Dong Li while she refined the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse. Whenever he caught sight of someone that was coming after the black phoenix's corpse, he would respond immediately.

A day passed before he knew it.

On this day alone, he killed five disciples of the Heaven Palace Sect, the Thunder Mountain Sect, and the Heaven Expanse Sect, most of whom were at the middle Greater Heaven stage, with only one at the late Greater Heaven stage.

With these kills, there were now about a dozen corpses scattered around him.

He didn't spend any time examining the rings of holding he had looted from them. Instead, he recovered spiritual power with every moment he had, then he just sat there, wreathed in intense killing intent and ready to pounce on his next target.

On the following day, two Poison Sect Qi warriors rushed to his location successively. Nie Tian cut them down with ease.

Shortly afterwards, Yang Kan from the Flame God Sect and Lu Jian from the Spirit God Sect entered the detection range of one of his Heaven Eyes.

At the same time, through another Heaven Eye, Nie Tian caught sight of Su Lin and a late Greater Heaven stage Heaven Palace Sect disciple, who were rapidly approaching from another direction.

Then, he discovered that disciples of the Thunder Mountain Sect and the Heaven Expanse Sect were coming from a third direction.

In that moment, Nie Tian found that three groups of people were approaching him from three directions at the same time.

Furthermore, they all seemed to have come after the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse.

Nie Tian intended to take them out one group at a time before they came close. However, he worried that something might happen to Dong Li while he was away. After pondering for some time, he decided to stay put.

Moments later, the three groups arrived one after another.

Upon arrival, they rapidly caught sight of the corpses scattered around Nie Tian. Expressions flickering drastically, they all looked at Nie Tian as if they were looking at a monster.



# Chapter 536: Awe Inspired by Blood-spilling

---

Su Lin's expression flickered the moment she saw Nie Tian and the bodies scattered around him. "Why are you here?! Where are Hong He and Huang Hu?"

Some of the corpses belonged to those who had been killed during their previous battle against the Thunder Mountain Sect, but most seemed to have been killed after she had left.

Since Nie Tian was sitting among the dead, it seemed most likely that he had killed those men.

Previously, when they had met by the Earthshatter Beast's corpse, she hadn't paid much attention to Nie Tian, and thus hadn't recognized him. She had only assumed that he was a nobody.

She had never imagined that the person who she had overlooked was actually such a dangerous person who had killed so many Qi warriors at his stage.

Nie Tian's face split into a grin. "Hong He and Huang Hu? Bad luck to them. They shared the same fate as these before you."

"Which sect are you from?!" The late Greater Heaven stage with Su Lin exclaimed coldly. "How dare you challenge the Heaven Palace Sect?!"

Nie Tian shook his head, a vicious grin filling his face. "Su Lin, hand over the Earthshatter Beast's eye." He didn't even spare the man a glance.

"It belongs to the Heaven Palace Sect now," Su Lin said, smiling disdainfully. "Don't even imagine that we'll give it back."

"So that's how it is." With these words, Nie Tian blurred into action. The Flame Star in his hand blossomed with dazzlingly bright light as he suddenly slashed it in the air.

The glorious light instantly lit up the dusk sky.

Carrying a heaven-shaking and earth-shattering might, a streak of light that was more than ten meters long instantly shot towards Su Lin and the late Greater Heaven stage Qi warrior beside her.

Watching the light descending on her, Su Lin's expression flickered drastically as she was overwhelmed by a feeling that she was going to die in the next moment.

The face of Guan Ye, the late Greater Heaven stage Heaven Palace Sect disciple beside her, also instantly distorted. In haste, he cast out a prismatic mirror.

As soon as it flew out, the image of the splendid Heaven Palace Sect appeared within the mirror, along with the majestic mountains and meandering rivers that surrounded it.

Dazzling light that carried a boundless aura instantly burst forth from within the prismatic mirror.

"Heaven Profound Mirror!" As Guan Ye let out a cold exclamation, the image suddenly shot out of the mirror towards Nie Tian's incoming streak of glorious light.

However, no matter whether it was the magnificent palace, or the mountains and rivers around it, they exploded and were reduced to sputtering sparks the moment they were touched by the streak of glorious light.

Upon seeing this, an exclamation escaped Su Lin's mouth as she quickly tossed out a piece of silk cloth.

Silver-white and glittering like it was made of fish scale, the silk cloth unleashed a white mist that brought a mirage with it.

Nie Tian was instantly struck by a feeling that he was separated from Su Lin by a thousand mountains and rivers. Su Lin had already disappeared from his vision, her aura too faint to detect.

After destroying the illusions from the prismatic mirror, the

Flame Star's blade light slashed into the white mist. However, as it did, it was slowed down by strong resistance, like a blade put into mud.

“Heaven Eye Perception!” As Nie Tian let out a cold harrumph, the Heaven Eye that was the closest to Su Lin instantly descended from the air.

As soon as it did, the blinding light it emanated pierced through the white mist and made it so that Su Lin and Guan Ye had nowhere to hide.

Nie Tian blurred into action and, like a weightless ghost, he flew into the white mist and quickly arrived in front of Guan Ye.

The Flame Star in his hand once again blossomed with dazzling light, lighting up the mist. Guan Ye hastily formed hand seals to summon his Heaven Profound Mirror back to shield against Nie Tian's attack.

CRUNCH!

The moment the Flame Star slammed on the Heaven Profound Mirror, it unleashed raging power that could bring down mountains and shatter the earth.

Holding the Heaven Profound Mirror, Guan Ye was thrown flying backwards out of the white mist, as if he had been hit by a huge, galloping beast.

Meanwhile, a very noticeable crack appeared on the Heaven Profound Mirror in his hand. One clash with the Flame Star caused irreparable damage to the Heaven Profound Mirror, which he deemed his most precious treasure.

“Who the hell is he, Su Lin?!” Guan Ye cried out.

He didn't know that Su Lin, who was still in the white mist, wasn't able to give any response at this moment.

In her eyes, three sparkling fragmentary star marks appeared,

floating in the middle of her white mist.

They were three star formations Nie Tian had formed with starsparks, which were formed with extremely refined and concentrated star power.

As Su Lin examined the star formations with rapt attention, she was able to see that each of them was formed with seven bright spots.

The bright spots were constantly changing positions inside the star formations, as if they were forming new alignments with every passing moment.

As the three star formations lit up in the middle of her illusory spell formation, she couldn't find anywhere to hide.

Like stars summoned from the depths of the starry river, they emanated starlight that carried unfathomable power.

SHEW!

With a fling of her arm, Su Lin cast a glowing, dark-purple sphere towards one of the star formations.

As soon as it made contact with the star formation, it exploded to a hundred pieces, and so did the various magical spell formations engraved inside it.

As that happened, Su Lin seemed as if she had taken a strong blow in the chest. She let out a muffled groan and stumbled backwards.

It was at that moment she finally realized who she was fighting, and thus exclaimed, "Nie Tian!"

Lu Jian from the Spirit God Sect stood side by side with Yang Kan from the Flame God Sect. From the start, his malicious gaze had been following Nie Tian's blazing blade light and his vague shape in the mist. "He's Nie Tian?!" he exclaimed.

In the next moment, one Soul Banner after another quietly flew

out of Lu Jian's leveled cuff as he continued to keep a close watch on the battle between Su Lin and Nie Tian, hoping to launch a surprise attack when an opportunity presented itself.

"Hold it now." Yang Kan placed his hand on Lu Jian's, stopping him from forming hand seals, then he shook his head and said with a grim look on his face, "Now that this kid has advanced to the middle Greater Heaven stage, even I can't get a clear assessment of his battle prowess anymore. Don't try to attack him. Otherwise, you might attract his attention to us."

Lu Jian was taken aback. "Haven't you advanced to the Worldly realm, Big Brother Yang?"

Yang Kan's face twitched slightly as he said in a low, furious voice, "If I had truly entered the Worldly realm, would I still be brought to this part of the continent?!"

Upon hearing these words, Lu Jian fell silent.

Previously, when Nie Tian had summoned his Flame Dragon Armor, it had absorbed all of Yang Kan's earthflame crystal strings and earthflame essence, and deactivated Yang Kan's flame ward. Yang Kan had been forced to leave.

Then, he had decided to force a breakthrough by forcibly creating a tenth vortex of spiritual power in his spiritual sea. What should have happened afterwards was that the tenth vortex of spiritual power devoured the other nine one by one, until only one vortex of spiritual power remained.

Not only that, but his psychic power should also have transformed into soul power. Only after accomplishing these would he be considered to have finished his advancement to the Worldly realm.

However, the moment his tenth vortex of spiritual power had appeared and the aura of his breakthrough enveloped him, he had dashed into the colorful mist with Lu Jian tagging along. However,

they hadn't ended up in the region where the other Worldly realm Qi warriors were brought to.

The two of them had been stuck in the misty path for a long time.

For some reason, his tenth vortex of spiritual power had failed to devour the other nine, and his psychic power had failed to transform into soul power, therefore leaving his breakthrough unfinished.

Not only had he not entered the Worldly realm, but he had even suffered a backlash, which had caused a minor regression in his cultivation.

However, eventually, the misty path brought the two of them to this region where all the other Greater Heaven stage Qi warriors were.

During this period of time, he had tried everything, but failed to find ways to make his vortexes of spiritual power merge. Not only that, but he had found it harder and harder to summon spiritual power. He could feel his strength slowly slipping away from him.

The only solution to these problems would be to find a way to merge his vortexes of spiritual power and transform his psychic power into soul power, therefore completing his breakthrough into the Worldly realm.

Yang Kan suspected that the reason why he was put in such an awkward and strange situation was because he had let the Greater Heaven stage Lu Jian tag along when he had charged into the colorful mist that separated the segments.

“We only have one chance to strike Nie Tian and take the Flame Dragon Armor,” Yang Kan said with a grim face. “We must do it when Nie Tian is in a very dangerous situation. Successful or not, we'd have to evacuate from this place immediately, not delaying a second. As for that black phoenix's corpse, we'll have to leave it for now. If I can complete my breakthrough into the Worldly realm

with the Flame Dragon Armor's help, I'll possess unmatched power in this region.

“Then, we'll be able to take back all the precious spiritual materials they've taken from the black phoenix's corpse!”

Lu Jian nodded and said with a somewhat frustrated tone, “I see.”

Yang Kan looked coldly at him. “As long as I can get the Flame Dragon Armor and finish my breakthrough, we'll be able to everything back! Remember! When I move out, do whatever you can to help me bring him down.”

# Chapter 537: Invincibility

---

In the midst of the white mist, two fragmentary star marks continued to emanate dazzling starlight, making it look like Nie Tian had channeled two ancient stars from the depths of the starry river.

Su Lin, however, spewed out a mouthful of blood and stumbled backwards with astonishment filling her face upon the explosion of her purple, glowing sphere.

Of everyone present, she was the one who had the deepest understanding of Nie Tian's formidable strength.

Their previous battle in the Ancient Fragmentary Star Palace had made her realize how powerful Nie Tian had been. As a matter of fact, all these years after that, whenever she had thought about Nie Tian, she had compared him with Ning Yang.

She couldn't help but think that if Ning Yang had been at the same cultivation stage as Nie Tian, he might not be able to beat Nie Tian in a battle.

Deep down, she had already considered Nie Tian to be the most formidable of the younger generation of the Domain of the Falling Stars.

Therefore, when she realized that the man before him was none other than Nie Tian, who had obtained all three fragmentary star marks and daringly turned down the Heaven Palace Sect's offer, she rapidly made her decision that she would give up on the eighth grade black phoenix.

Her purple, glowing sphere had exploded, and the illusory spell created by her silk cloth had been neutralized. That meant that her two most powerful spiritual tools had failed.

Having made up her mind, she jumped out of the thick mist. With a grabbing motion, the piece of silk cloth flew back to her



hand.

Then, as light as a butterfly, she sped off into the distance.

Guan Ye grew furious upon seeing her leave without saying anything to him after suffering a minor setback. “Junior Martial Sister Su!”

However, Su Lin completely ignored his call. She didn’t even turn her head back, but instead picked up her pace and disappeared into the distance.

Her actions had made it clear that she had decided to back out of the contest for the eighth grade black phoenix’s corpse.

However, Guan Ye, who possessed a higher cultivation base than her, didn’t plan to do the same.

With a furious roar, he suddenly pounced towards Dong Li with his Heaven Profound Mirror in hand. Apparently, he planned to kill Dong Li first to enrage Nie Tian, then when Nie Tian lost his clear mind from the rage, he would have better opportunities to kill him.

Upon realizing that Guan Ye had targeted Dong Li instead, Nie Tian burst into a flaming rage. “Don’t you dare!”

He forgot about Su Lin and the Earthshatter Beast’s eye, and instantly launched a Starshift.

In the next moment, he appeared before Guan Ye, blocking his path in midair. With a force of ten thousand kilos, he slammed the Flame Star down on Guan Ye’s Heaven Profound Mirror.

CRACK!

Three visible cracks instantly spread across the Heaven Profound Mirror, as if it could break at any moment.

Then, with his empty hand, Nie Tian made a fist like a metal hammer, infused it with his heart-brimming anger, and drove it into Guan Ye’s chest.

At the same time, the chaotic magnetic field he had surrounded himself with twisted Guan Ye's spiritual sea.

Adding in the fact that Nie Tian's Rage Punch came too abruptly, Guan Ye only managed to gather a limited amount of spiritual power to form a faint defensive ward around him.

BOOM!

Nie Tian's fist bombarded the ward, his whole arm covered in bulging veins, as if the strike carried the wrath and unbending spirit of a titan.

Immediately afterwards, the faint spiritual power ward exploded like an eggshell.

However, the might of the punch didn't wear off. It went straight into Guan Ye's chest, breaking multiple ribs, and causing blood to spill from his mouth.

As that happened, a wisp of pure wood power, which Nie Tian had vested his Rage Punch with, flew into Guan Ye's bloodstained chest. "Heavenly Wood Thorns!"

Wood power rapidly morphed into a small tree that glowed with green light. Then, as it madly devoured Guan Ye's flesh power, it spread at an alarming speed.

Before Guan Ye could do anything, the new thorns pierced through his heart and killed him.

With the Flame Star in his other hand, Nie Tian penetrated Guan Ye's chest and pinned him to the ground in the middle of the other corpses he had put there.

WHOOSH!

Nie Tian suddenly spun around in midair and shot towards those from the Heaven Expanse Sect and Thunder Mountain Sect like a fierce devil.

While sailing through the air, he made a grabbing motion, and

the Flame Star flew back into his palm, dragging a tail of flames.

The three Qi warriors from the Heaven Expanse Sect and Thunder Mountain Sect gasped, shock filling their faces. “He killed Guan Ye!!”

The reason why they hadn’t dared to make any moves after coming to this place was because they had noticed the corpses lying around Nie Tian.

At first, they hadn’t been sure who had killed those people.

None of them had known who Nie Tian was, much less his actual battle prowess.

They had only assumed that different parties had engaged in fierce battles over the eighth grade black phoenix, and Nie Tian had happened to be there when everyone killed each other.

After all, Nie Tian was only at the middle Greater Heaven stage. None of them had thought these people’s deaths were his doing.

Later, when a battle broke out between Nie Tian and Su Lin and Guan Ye, they had felt that they might as well obtain a better understanding of Nie Tian’s strength through their battle.

To their surprise, Nie Tian’s actual battle prowess was far beyond his cultivation base.

Then, when Su Lin had exclaimed Nie Tian’s name and left with a panicked expression, it had come as a shock to them.

Afterwards, when Nie Tian had slain Guan Ye before them and added him to his ‘collection’, they had been shocked to their core.

Now, they were briefly bewildered to see Nie Tian pounce towards them like a sinister devil.

They hesitated over whether they should stay and fight Nie Tian over the eighth grade black phoenix’s corpse, or if they should leave like Su Lin had.

While they were hesitating, with another short-range Starshift,

Nie Tian vanished from their sight.

The three from the Heaven Expanse Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect had an expression that was as if they had seen a ghost in broad daylight. In haste, they formed defensive wards around them with spiritual power.

They had just witnessed how Nie Tian had suddenly vanished and reappeared within arm's reach from Guan Ye, and killed him.

They naturally assumed that Nie Tian was using the same technique on them.

However, Nie Tian didn't reappear before them right away this time. While they were puzzled, they discovered that Nie Tian had already appeared about ten meters behind them, holding his hand out with palm facing up.

As they all turned around, they discovered that countless wisps of pure spiritual energy were rapidly converging on Nie Tian's palm from all directions, forming a spiritual energy ball.

The continent they were on was filled with rich spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth, many times richer than in the Domain of the Falling Stars.

As Nie Tian formed the spiritual energy ball, he discovered, to his surprise, that the spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth in this place was laced with mysterious energy from the gray mist that filled the entire sky.

The spiritual energy ball was grayish-brown, with shadows flashing about in it, giving rise to fluctuations he wasn't familiar with.

“Go!”

With a thought, the grayish-brown spiritual energy ball shot out of his palm towards the three Qi warriors from the Heaven Expanse Sect and the Thunder Mountain Sect.

The three of them, who had already stimulated the power of their spiritual armor, were stunned to see the spiritual energy ball shoot towards them at lightning speed.

In the next moment, the spiritual energy ball exploded violently.

As a force that could tear all things to shreds burst forth, the three Heaven Expanse Sect and Thunder Mountain Sect disciples' defenses were all eliminated within a split second.

Immediately afterwards, the tearing force instantly engulfed the three of them.

Then, Yang Kan and Lu Jian watched them turn into a bloody mess, as if their flesh was being cut from their bones by a thousand blades.

Even though two of them were at the middle Greater Heaven stage while the other was at the early Greater Heaven stage, they lost their lives the moment the spiritual energy ball exploded, not even having a chance to make a move.

Even Nie Tian went blank briefly while watching the three dying miserable deaths. "That spiritual energy ball is so..."

He also hadn't expected that the spiritual energy ball he had formed with the spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth in this place would turn out to be so destructive.

He only knew that unknown energy from the gray mist that filled the entire sky had been channeled into the spiritual energy ball when he had formed it.

That mysterious energy seemed to carry an aura that could shred everything in heaven and earth. Perhaps it was the true cause of the bloody scene.

Nie Tian jerked his head up to look at the gray mist that stretched as far as the eye could see, absorbed in thought.

"Big Brother Yang!" Lu Jian exclaimed in a low voice.

Yang Kan's expression was especially grim, and his temples throbbed nonstop as he stared blankly at Nie Tian. He, who had been looking for opportunities to strike, felt nothing but bitterness.

He had expected that, after entering the middle Greater Heaven stage, Nie Tian's strength must have risen significantly, but he had never expected such devastating strength!

“We don't have a shot anymore...”

With these words, he didn't want to stay a moment longer.

Like a streak of flames, he dashed into the distance.

Screaming for his life, Lu Jian sped after him.

# Chapter 538: How Is That Possible?!

---

Seeing the unfavorable situation, Yang Kan and Lu Jian no longer dared to stay, and left in a hurry.

Standing in place, Nie Tian let out a cold harrumph and watched them speed away.

Then, he dragged the three Heaven Expanse Sect and Thunder Mountain Sect disciples' badly mangled bodies to the place where he had scattered the others, and then took their rings of holding, along with Guan Ye's.

Afterwards, he sat in the midst of the corpses and started recovering with spirit stones.

A long time passed.

With a thought, he formed another spiritual energy ball in his palm.

The new spiritual energy ball was still grayish-brown, with shadows flashing about in it.

During the process, he could sense with great clarity that, as soon as a few wisps of ripping power from the gray mist were channeled down from the air into the spiritual energy ball in his palm, the spiritual energy ball grew unstable, as if it had been infused with terror.

With a fling of his hand, the spiritual energy ball shot out of his hand and exploded, forming a field of ripping power before him, which seemed as if could rip all living beings into shreds.

"The gray mist seems to have been somehow formed by all sorts of energies of heaven and earth when the top continent exploded." Nie Tian's mind drifted away as he gazed up at the mysterious, gray mist that filled the entire sky.

According to Dong Li, anyone who had entered the gray mist,

voluntarily or not, had never come out again.

It didn't matter whether the person was at the Greater Heaven stage, the Worldly realm, or even the Soul realm. Once they entered, there was no coming back.

The only reason they had passed it and set foot on the bottom continent was because the enormous vortex served like a ladder that connected to the bottom continent in a unfathomable way. "How many secrets of this place are still waiting to be uncovered?"

Eyebrows furrowed, Nie Tian wracked his mind, but still failed to figure out what had happened in this dimension after the final war between the intelligent beings from the top continent and the gigantic creatures from the bottom continent.

After a while, he looked over his shoulder, and discovered that Dong Li was still sitting beside the gigantic black phoenix's head. Wisps of dark spiritual power were flying back and forth between her and the eighth grade black phoenix.

Time flew, and another day passed...

On this day, Nie Tian killed two other Heaven Palace Sect disciples.

The two of them had probably been summoned to this location by Su Lin and Guan Ye. They had arrived soon after Yang Kan and Lu Jian left. Nie Tian launched lightning quick attacks and added their corpses to the ones around him.

Sitting back in the midst the scattered corpses, Nie Tian calmed himself and recovered power with spiritual materials of different attributes.

A few hours later, a group of people entered the detection range of Nie Tian's Heaven Eyes. Nie Tian examined them with rapt attention, but quickly resumed his cultivation.

The newcomers were Qin Yan, Feng Ying, Cao Qiushui, Gu Haofeng, and Qian Xin from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.



However, Dong Baijie wasn't with them.

Nie Tian hadn't seen them since they had walked into the colorful mist.

He remembered that more than a dozen people had entered the colorful mist before him and Dong Li.

For some reason, there were only five of them who were traveling together now. He wondered what had happened to the others.

The five of them scanned their surroundings with their psychic awarenesses as they marched through the rubble-strewn area. It wasn't very long before they found their way to Nie Tian's location.

At first, they moved stealthily, doing their utmost to hide their traces.

However, as they got closer and discovered that it was Nie Tian, they no longer hid, and dashed towards him.

"Nie Tian!" Qin Yan exclaimed, shock filling her gracefully beautiful face.

The other four were also deeply shaken after seeing Nie Tian sitting in the midst of more than a dozen scattered corpses.

The corpses were dressed in different sects' garments and mangled to different degrees. Clearly, they were from different sects. They gasped with astonishment as they discovered Guan Ye from the Heaven Palace Sect among the dead.

For a moment, they went completely blank, wondering what had happened here.

Moments later, Gu Haofeng snapped out of his daze, and with a sarcastic laugh, he said, "You're quite lucky."

He assumed that people from different forces had engaged in a chaotic battle in this place.

Nie Tian just happened to be the lucky survivor.

After hearing Gu Haofeng's words, the other four realized what he meant, and thought his speculation might be very close to what had happened.

Nie Tian, however, wasn't interested in explaining. He opened his eyes and took a glance at them before resuming his cultivation.

"Look at that huge black phoenix!" Qian Xin from the Pill Pavilion Sect measured the black phoenix's corpse with his eyes before his gaze landed on Dong Li, who was sitting by the black phoenix's head, and said with an envious expression, "This black phoenix must be of a very high grade. After absorbing its residual power, Dong Li will definitely gain a strong boost in her strength and cultivation. I guess I was wrong... Dong Li is the truly lucky one."

Everyone's attention quickly fell on the black phoenix and Dong Li, who they envied very much.

Qin Yan took a circle around the black phoenix's corpse, and discovered the formation of tree branches in the vicinity. Quickly, she realized that Nie Tian was using the tree branches he had obtained from the floating continent to protect Dong Li.

She walked back to Nie Tian's side, took a glance at the corpses on the ground, and said, "What happened here?"

"Nothing," Nie Tian responded coldly, not even looking up at her.

At this moment, Gu Haofeng said with a grim face, "Others may find their way to this place too. Let's regroup here and move out again after Dong Li is finished."

"Battles await if we choose to stay," Cao Qiushui said with a very grim face. "We've already lost too many people in this damned place. We might be the only ones from the Realm of a Hundred Battles who are still alive now. But since different sects have lost

people fighting for this black phoenix's corpse, I don't think they'll just give up."

Upon hearing his words, everyone fell silent, their faces grim.

From the look of it, this recent period of time hadn't been easy for them, and they had probably suffered great losses.

Otherwise, these youngsters wouldn't have been so worried and grim after seeing the eighth grade black phoenix.

Something must have happened that had hurt their confidence in their strength.

Sitting in silence, Nie Tian took out another spirit stone and started absorbing its spiritual power.

He closed his eyes, and was apparently not in the mood to talk. The others were discouraged by his attitude and gave up on the idea of asking about the situation. Instead, they sat down in a circle and started chatting with each other.

From their conversation, Nie Tian soon learned that, after coming to this continent, they had encountered people from the Thunder Mountain Sect, the Heaven Expanse Sect, and the Heaven Palace Sect. Fights had broken out over precious spiritual materials, during which they had lost many people.

Fortunately, the few leaders had gotten in contact with each other via Sound Stones and joined up.

However, many of those who had come with them had been killed in battle.

After some time, Nie Tian saw through his Heaven Eyes that Dong Li had stopped absorbing power from the black phoenix's corpse.

Her black phoenix beast spirit had also surfaced from the eighth grade black phoenix's corpse and slowly flew back into Dong Li, dragging glorious light with it as it did.

As soon as her beast spirit returned to her, Dong Li's eyes snapped open.

After glancing over the crowd and the corpses scattered around, she seemed somewhat relieved, and then once again closed her eyes.

Terrifyingly intense energy fluctuations suddenly exploded from within her and spread into her surroundings. She took out a number of spirit jades, and with a deep breath, started her advancement to the late Greater Heaven stage.

The five people from the Realm of a Hundred Battles clamored over the incredible fortune Dong Li had so luckily seized, envy filling their faces.

“Dong Li is going to make a breakthrough!”

“That black phoenix's corpse must have provided her with great help. Otherwise, she wouldn't have been ready for a breakthrough in cultivation right after refining its power!”

“She's so lucky!”

...

A few hours later, Xuan Ke came back with six other Ice Pavilion Sect disciples.

By the time they paced to Nie Tian, Nie Tian had already fully recovered his spiritual power. His eyes snapped open as he gazed coldly at him and asked, “Changed your mind, have you?”

Xuan Ke had left with three subordinates, but now he had returned with three more, one of which was at the late Greater Heaven stage, the same stage as Xuan Ke, and the others at the middle Greater Heaven stage.

Nie Tian assumed that, now that Xuan Ke had gathered enough people, he had come back for the black phoenix's corpse.

Xuan Ke shook his head and said, “I gave you my word that we

won't want anything to do with that eighth grade black phoenix anymore."

Zhao Le laughed somewhat unnaturally as he said with a surprisingly flattering attitude, "Well, we ran into Yang Kan and Lu Jian on our way back here. How can we still dare to have such a thought after learning what you've done here?"

Wang Rong nodded as she chimed in, bitterness filling the corner of her mouth, "You've killed so many people, including Guan Ye. You even scared Yang Kan away. We definitely will live by our pact."

"We've come back to you because of something else," Luo Xue explained.

After hearing their words, the five from the Realm of a Hundred Battles were flabbergasted, as if they had been struck by lightning.

They all turned to stare blankly at Nie Tian, their mouths opening slightly, as if they wanted to say something, yet lost their words.

No matter how hard they tried, they couldn't picture Nie Tian killing all these Qi warriors.

No one at his cultivation stage should possess such battle prowess. Some of the dead were even at higher stages than him!

How was this possible!?

## Chapter 539: You Have Misunderstood...

---

The five from the Realm of a Hundred Battles had also seen that Nie Tian had entered the middle Greater Heaven stage.

But even so, it was very unlikely that he would possess battle prowess so unbelievably high that it allowed him to kill more than ten Qi warriors who were also at the Greater Heaven stage.

Not to mention that Guan Ye was among the ones who had died at his hands.

Gu Haofeng, Qin Yan, and the others had all thought Nie Tian had come at a perfect time when everyone, or at least most of them, had died from a chaotic battle among different groups. Nie Tian just happened to be the lucky survivor.

None of them had believed that Nie Tian possessed such terrifying battle prowess.

As Feng Ke and the other Ice Pavilion Sect members had told the truth, Qin Yan and the other four all fixed their bewildered gazes on Nie Tian, complicated expressions on their faces.

Even Gu Haofeng, who had always viewed Nie Tian as an eyesore, lost his words and started wondering whether he should keep treating Nie Tian as an adversary like he always had.

Nie Tian's brow furrowed. "So why are you back?"

"We've found some mineral veins," Feng Ke said with a grim expression. "I suppose they're veins of spirit stones, but there might also be spirit jades or even small amounts of spirit crystals in them. However, we saw people from other sects roaming around that area. I guess they've also discovered the veins.

"It wasn't going to be easy to take and hold those veins with just the people I have, so..."

Qin Yan immediately grew psyched. "Veins of spirit stones!

There might even be spirit jades and spirit crystals?”

Feng Ke nodded slowly. “The spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth in this place is extremely rich, so it’s very likely that veins of spirit stones here will contain spirit jades and spirit crystals.”

Qin Yan quickly realized why Xuan Ke had come back. She pursed her lips into a smile as she pointed at Gu Haofeng, Cao Qiushui, and Qian Xin, and said smiling, “You were worried that your strength wouldn’t be enough, so you want to team up with us, right? Okay, tell me, how you propose to split the spoils?”

Qian Xin and the others were also secretly psyched, intrigued expressions appearing on their faces.

One spirit jade was worth a hundred spirit stones, and one spirit crystal was worth a hundred spirit jades.

Spirit jades were the main source of spiritual power that Profound realm and Soul realm Qi warriors used to practice cultivation and recover strength. Spirit crystals, however, were even rarer. Normally, they were only used by peak Qi warriors at the three domains to accumulate and recover strength.

Even spirit jades weren’t easy to find in the Domain of the Falling Stars, much less spirit crystals.

The appeal of the veins that potentially contained spirit jades and spirit crystals wasn’t any less than that of the eighth grade black phoenix’s corpse.

Now that Dong Li had already taken the eighth grade black phoenix’s corpse, all they could do was envy her, but now that they had heard about these veins where there might be spirit jades and spirit crystals, they instantly grew excited, hoping to take a share.

To Qin Yan’s surprise, after she asked about how the spoils would be divided, the seven disciples of the Ice Pavilion Sect fell silent, their expressions strange.

Qin Yan shrewdly discovered the anomaly. Her charming

eyebrows furrowed as she asked, “What? If you want us to help you, you’ll have to split the spoils with us. That’s only fair, right?”

After a moment of awkward silence, Feng Ke said, “I’m afraid you’ve misunderstood us, Miss Qin.”

Qin Yan was confused. “What?”

“We do need assistance,” Feng Ke said with an expressionless face, “but we... aren’t here to ask you to join us.”

“What do you mean?” Qin Yan still didn’t understand.

“Let me put it this way then.” Feng Ke decided to be straightforward. “We just want Nie Tian to join us in this operation. With him to help us, we will have enough strength to take those veins. We’re willing to offer him forty percent of the spoils from this operation as a reward for his contribution.”

With a very sincere expression, he turned to look at Nie Tian. “You’ll be getting forty percent of the spoils, as long as you agree to help us take those veins, and we’ll take sixty percent. What do you say?”

As soon as Xuan Ke said these words, an uproar broke out among the five from the Realm of a Hundred Battles.

They all felt deeply insulted.

They had expected that Feng Ke had told them about the veins because he had intended to ask the five of them to join his team, and that was why every one of them had shown strong interest in the matter.

However, Feng Ke had actually come to ask Nie Tian to join them, no one else. Even when Qin Yan and the others had offered to be a part of the operation, they still only wanted Nie Tian.

Furthermore, as long as Nie Tian agreed to help them, they would be willing to give him forty percent of the spoils, while the seven of them would only get sixty percent. Was Nie Tian really



that crucial to the success of their operation?!

After learning the Ice Pavilion Sect's actual intentions, Qin Yan's face fell, and the same went for the other four.

Even though they felt deeply insulted, they glanced over the seven Ice Pavilion Sect disciples, and after a silent assessment of the situation, realized that they had better swallow this one.

"Forty percent of the spoils..." Nie Tian muttered. "That's indeed a very tempting offer. But right now, Dong Li needs my protection, I fear that..."

Zhao Le jumped in and said, "You don't need to worry about Miss Dong's safety, Brother Nie. The word of you killing Guan Ye and many Thunder Mountain Sect and Heaven Expanse Sect disciples, as well as you forcing Yang Kan and Lu Jian to leave, will soon spread. People will know that you're here, guarding her.

"So no one will dare to come and try to take that eighth grade black phoenix's corpse from you.

"Not to mention that Miss Dong has already drained the black phoenix of all of its residual power. All she's doing now is finishing the breakthrough process. She won't be in danger.

"Besides, now her friends from the Realm of a Hundred Battles are here.

"It's true that their battle prowess won't be comparable to yours. But those who have witnessed your unmatched battle prowess probably won't dare to come back again, so you have nothing to worry about."

Wang Rong, Luo Xue, and the other Ice Pavilion Sect disciples nodded, supporting his statement.

Qin Yan and Gu Haofeng, however, looked very grim after hearing his insistent invitation.

Clearly, Zhao Le had implied that, even with the five of them

combined, they wouldn't match Nie Tian's strength.

Meanwhile, by killing so many people, Nie Tian had already shocked and discouraged those who harbored desires for the eighth grade black phoenix.

Their overstatement of Nie Tian and understatement of those from the Realm of a Hundred Battles made Qin Yan and the others very indignant.

Nie Tian looked over his shoulder, and discovered that Dong Li was still in the middle of her breakthrough. To his surprise, she slowly opened her eyes and nodded at him so slightly that it was almost unnoticeable, telling him to take the Ice Pavilion Sect's offer and go with them.

Immediately afterwards, she closed her eyes and refocused on her breakthrough.

Then, after a moment of pondering, Nie Tian nodded slowly and said, "Alright, I'll go with you."

He had a feeling that Dong Li wasn't far from finishing her breakthrough into the late Greater Heaven stage.

With Qin Yan and the other four here to protect her, he assumed that she would probably be safe.

Furthermore, he decided to leave one of his Heaven Eyes here with her, so that he would be able to keep an eye on her while he was gone. In case anything should happen to her, he would rush back with long-range Starshifts.

He turned to look at Qian Xin. "Brother Qian, would you please take care of Dong Li for a day or two before I come back?"

Qian Xin from the Pill Pavilion Sect was probably the only one among the five from the Realm of a Hundred Battles who Nie Tian had a positive opinion of. After all, Qian Xin had stood up for him once.

With a serious expression, Qian Xin said, “We came as a team. It’s only right that we keep her safe. You can rest assured about that!”

“I won’t let anything happen to Li,” Gu Haofeng chimed in with a cold tone.

Nie Tian could tell that, even though Gu Haofeng had never liked him, his feelings towards Dong Li were real. Therefore, Nie Tian believed that he would do everything within his power to ensure Dong Li’s successful breakthrough.

“Thank you for doing this.” Then, with a faint smile, Nie Tian turned look at Feng Ke and said, “Okay, you may lead the way now.”

“Follow me.” Feng Ke turned around and walked away.

The other six Ice Pavilion Sect disciples followed along.

Afterwards, Nie Tian raised his hand in the air, and the seventy-two translucent and sparkling tree branches morphed into streaks of glorious green light and disappeared into his ring of holding.

The reason why he withdrew the tree branches was because he wasn’t sure whether Dong Li would be able to come out of the ward by herself after she was finished with her breakthrough.

If she couldn’t get out, she and everyone else would have to wait for his return.

Moreover, with Qian Xin the others here to protect her, she probably wouldn’t need the formation of tree branches to protect her anymore.

With the tree branches back in his ring of holding, his battle prowess was further enhanced, since they could be used to form defenses as well as launch attacks.

Therefore, with an easy mind, he marched away after the Ice Pavilion Sect disciples.

# Table of Contents

[Lord of All Realms](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 501: Taking the Enemies Out One by One](#)

[Chapter 502: Skilled and Effortless Kills](#)

[Chapter 503: Splendid Battle Results](#)

[Chapter 504: Intimacy](#)

[Chapter 505: Its Him?!](#)

[Chapter 506: Searching for Secrets](#)

[Chapter 507: Cracks in the Earth](#)

[Chapter 508: Converge](#)

[Chapter 509: Brawl](#)

[Chapter 510: Sorting Out the Truth](#)

[Chapter 511: Remains of Bonebrutes](#)

[Chapter 512: Destination](#)

[Chapter 513: Jumping In](#)

[Chapter 514: Flying in One after Another](#)

[Chapter 515: Right Back at You](#)

[Chapter 516: Well-matched Adversary](#)

[Chapter 517: Soul Blades](#)

[Chapter 518: The End of the Segment](#)

[Chapter 519: Punching to the Ground with One Strike](#)

[Chapter 520: Spiritual Hexaflame Formation](#)

[Chapter 521: Qin Yans Apology](#)

[Chapter 522: Uncertainties](#)

[Chapter 523: The Soul of A Phantasm](#)

[Chapter 524: The Bottom Continent](#)

[Chapter 525: A Land of Treasures](#)

[Chapter 526: Wishful Thinking!](#)

[Chapter 527: Breaking the Cultivation Barrier](#)

[Chapter 528: The Ill-intended](#)

[Chapter 529: Killing After a Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 530: Too Weak to Withstand a Single Strike!](#)

[Chapter 531: An Old Acquaintance](#)

[Chapter 532: An Eighth Grade Black Phoenix!](#)

[Chapter 533: Sitting Atop the Mountain Peak and Watching the Tigers Fight](#)

[Chapter 534: Ill Guard You This Time](#)

[Chapter 535: Formation](#)

[Chapter 536: Awe Inspired by Blood-spilling](#)

[Chapter 537: Invincibility](#)

[Chapter 538: How Is That Possible?!](#)

[Chapter 539: You Have Misunderstood...](#)